

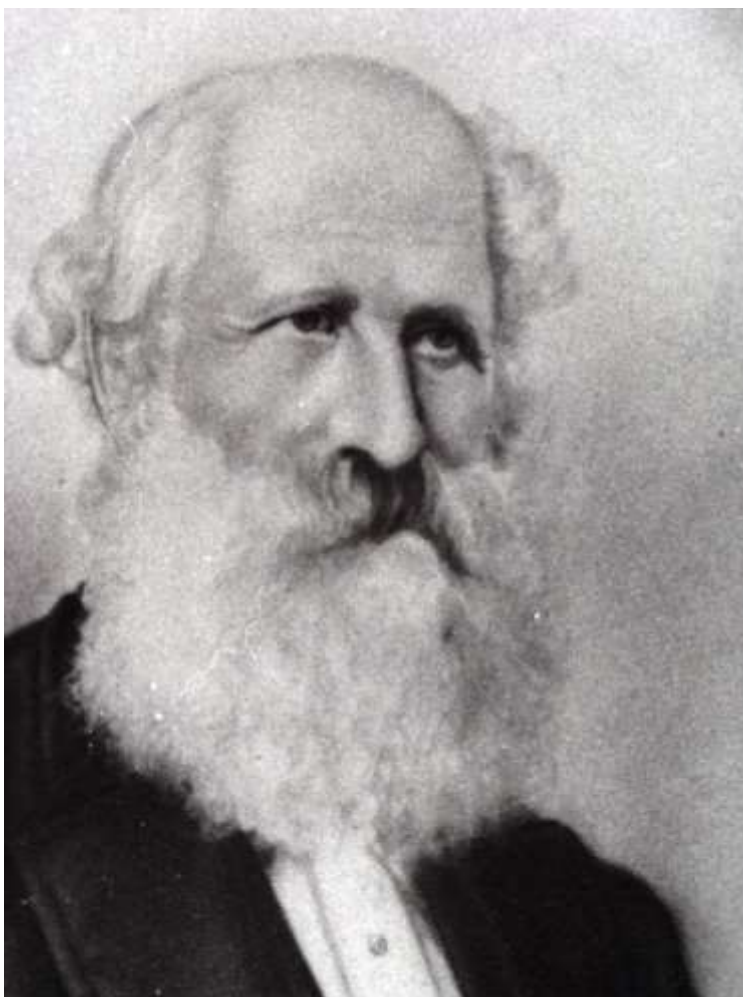
Fifty years a Taranaki doctor



by Ian St George

Fifty
years a
Taranaki
doctor

by
Ian St George



George Hanbury Farrady St George

If an offence come out of the Truth, better is it that the offence come than that the Truth be concealed.

—*St. JEROME.*

Cabinets of curiosities, also known as “wonder rooms”, were small collections of extraordinary objects which, like today’s museums, attempted to categorise and tell stories about the wonders and oddities of the natural world.

—*THE BRITISH LIBRARY*

For a physician everything depended on horses. They were a factor determining his life.

—*WILLIAM CARLOS WILLIAMS*

Like other Pioneer doctors, his journeys on horse and foot to attend to those in need in the back country were long, tedious, and often dangerous....

—*WH SKINNER*

No one loves to tell of scandal except to him who loves to hear it.

—*St. JEROME.*

CONTENTS

Foreword	1
Chapters	
1. Forebears	3
2. The Queen v. St George	16
3. Medical education	32
4. The voyage of the <i>Amelia Thompson</i>	38
5. A country doctor	45
6. Hardship and compensation	65
7. A doctor's horses	104
8. Clippings: A Cabinet of Curiosities	112
9. Dr St George's casebook	153
10. Matilda Jane (Shaw) St George	182
11. Endings	185
Acknowledgements	193
Appendix	
A. Transcription: The Journal of George Durant, 10 October 1758–30 May 1759.	196
B. Facsimile: Sale of Tong Castle contents	227
C. Materia medica	267



Illustrations

George Hanbury Farrady St George	<i>frontispiece</i>
Joshua Reynolds' portrait of George Durant 1	6
Tong Castle in 1769	7
Tong Castle after renovation	7
Locket miniature of George Durant 2	10
Map: eastern Shropshire	13
Map: Neachley and the Castle	15
The barque <i>Amelia Thompson</i>	39
Locket miniature of George St George	40
Etching of Bruce Emma Durant	44
Map: central New Plymouth	48
Devon St looking west	48
The second hospital: the Gables	52
Dr St George's letterhead	53
A second set of accounts	59
Wiremu Kingi: Te Rangitake	68
Leonard & George St George, Volunteers	69
Cartoon from <i>Taranaki Punch</i>	70
Maps: Waitara and Omata rural sections	75
Public notice	98
Vaccination certificates	119
Practising Certificate 1868	139
Matilda Jane (Shaw) St George	182
The St George stone in St Mary's churchyard	187
Nothing beside remains....	193
Mount Egmont from the southward	195
Map West Indies	206

repaginate

FOREWORD

When my great great grandfather George Hanbury Farrady¹ St George died in 1893, his daughters, my father's great aunts, threw his papers down a well in New Plymouth, lest family secrets should see the light of day. Not that there was any great depravity to hide, but there were certainly secrets, and that was an age when propriety mattered more than truth.

Now it is different: truth is beauty; we do not feel responsible for the behaviour of our forebears and we are less concerned than we were that it reflects badly on us. We are reassured that our own resolve rather than a gene we inherited is what determines the course of our lives.

But we do want to understand our people and tell their story and now we must do so from fragments. Nothing so personal as a diary or so self-revealing as letters—no clues about habits, loves, hobbies, tastes, worries, delights—but that permitted by family stories and that available from public record.

For New Plymouth people there is a further complication: many public records relating to the early European settlement of Taranaki were lost in a fire in 1859, as the *Taranaki Herald* reported,

DESTRUCTIVE FIRE.

It is our painful duty to record the total destruction of the Provincial Council Chamber, Treasury, and Police Office by fire at an early hour yesterday morning.²

Every small community did have a newspaper, though. In those heady days when newspapers were the only medium for disseminating news to the community, when they were “the only check the people had on their rulers,”³ they were also packed with local information, opinion and plain gossip.

1 I can find nowhere that George St George wrote out his full name, so the correct spelling of his third name is unknown. It was “Farraday” or “Farriday” in the 1840 trial and “Faridy” on his marriage certificate—never “Faraday”.

2 *Taranaki Herald* 20 August 1859.

3 Thomson AS 1859. *The New Zealanders*. London, John Murray.

There was no such thing as impersonal journalism. Libel was freely indulged in and outbursts of hair-raising vehemence and slander against political opponents or business rivals. Little wonder that diaries and local histories bristle with records of fights, horse-whippings, tar-and-feathering, and even challenges to a duel.⁴

The *Taranaki Herald* was like that. Its first issue was printed on 4 August 1852, a decade after George St George arrived in Taranaki. It was founded by William Collins, formerly a printer working for the *London Morning Post*, and by Garland William Woon, a 21-year-old printer who had served his apprenticeship in the composing room of the *New Zealander*. Woon was nominally the editor. William Morgan Crompton, sub-editor, was the third member of the staff.⁵

Woon was of good printing pedigree: his father, Rev. William Woon was printer in Tonga and later in the Hokianga for the Wesleyan Mission—a man admired by Rev. William Colenso, New Zealand’s first real printer.

GW Woon would go on to publish the *Taranaki Punch* in 1860. It tried to deal with the frightening events of the first Taranaki war with racist satire but lasted for only sixteen issues. Woon himself, as well as New Plymouth dentist HF Rawson, drew the cartoons.

This then is a compilation largely from the public record, a collection of clippings, of the punctuation marks in the untold tale of a man’s life. I have made little attempt, other than the arrangement of the pieces, to weave a plot, or make specious connections, or even to create a coherent whole. If it is as disjointed and bizarre as a cabinet of curiosities then that is apt: so is a general practitioner’s working day.

I am not writing a novel, but gathering in one place what has survived. It should be allowed to speak for itself for it does speak eloquently.

4 Scholefield GH 1958. *Newspapers in New Zealand*. Wellington, A. H. & A. W. Reed.

5 “Politics and the Early Press”, from *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand*, edited by A. H. McIntock, originally published in 1966. Te Ara—the Encyclopedia of New Zealand. <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/1966/new-zealand-press/page-2> accessed 14 Aug 2017.

CHAPTER 1: FOREBEARS

George St George was one of many illegitimate children of George Durant of Tong Castle in Shropshire. His English male whakapapa has been traced back to Henry Durrande of Blockley who died in 1584, but the men of interest to us are George St George's grandfather (George Durant 1) and father (George Durant 2).

George Durant 1 was born in 1732, the son of the Rector of Hagley in Worcestershire; he was educated at Oxford and came home in about 1755. The Lyttelton family seat was Hagley Hall and here Elizabeth Lyttelton, the young wife of Sir George Lyttelton, Chancellor of the Exchequer, was lonesome. Her husband was often away in London and she and George, 15 years her junior, became lovers.⁶

Soon everyone knew about the affair, including Sir George, who, it was said, blamed his wife for leading the young man astray, so got him a job in the Pay Office in 1857 to pry them apart.

From there George Durant 1 was appointed Paymaster to the British expeditionary force to Guadaloupe in the West Indies theatre of the Seven Years' War against France and Spain. It was a poisoned chalice, for death from disease was very likely. He sailed in the *St George* in October 1758.

Durant's diary of the expedition, with lovesick references to "Dearest E(lizabeth)" and "My O(w)n L(ove)" is transcribed as Appendix A: it is an important eyewitness account of the destruction, revealing the young man's dismay at the violence and waste that is war. He almost died from illness—possibly smallpox.

He returned to England in May 1759 and in March 1762 sailed again with the British forces, this time to the sack of Havana, where a great deal of booty was captured. George Durant returned to England a very rich man, with a fortune of £300,000. By October 1763 he was negotiating to buy Tong Castle in eastern Shropshire near the Staffordshire border.

⁶ For a more complete account, see Jeffery R 2007. *Discovering Tong, its history, myths and curiosities*. Parchment, Oxford.

Where did all that money come from? He was abroad less than eight months on the first expedition and less than nineteen months on the second. Four sources are suggested,⁷ buying and selling coin at different rates of exchange and keeping the profit, booty, and considerable prize money from the sack of Havana, or overpaying himself.

The Ven. Robert Jeffery, who was vicar at Tong, wrote,

There was probably a further source of income. The Durant papers contain references that imply participation in the slave trade. There is one document referring to a list of slaves. Another mentions.... papers to be destroyed, as well as a subject not to be mentioned in the future. Suffice it to say that the anti-slavery campaign was in progress from 1787. It is also significant that the telephone directory of one island of the Windward Islands reveals that almost everybody is named “*Durant*”. Slaves took the name of their owner. There can be little doubt that George Durant profited from the lucrative traffic in slaves.

Others have uncritically repeated these assertions as if they were proven facts. A website called “Church Explorer” repeats Jeffery’s statements under the head “Shropshire Tong—Spoils of the Slave Trade”.⁸ A BBC piece (headed “The infamous George Durant”) tells us

... it’s believed the money came almost entirely from the slave trade.... Research suggests that much of Durant’s wealth was acquired through the slave trade. The family papers include a list of slaves and an agreement about a subject “never to be mentioned again” with pages torn out. It also emerged later that on one island in the Windward Islands, nearly everyone has the surname Durant and that was because slaves always took the surname of the slave owner.⁹

The slavery contention rests on superficial “research”—a word itself lending spurious authenticity—and flimsy evidence at best: a list of

7 McGuffie TH 1954. A Deputy Paymaster’s fortune. *Journal of the Society for Army Historical Research* 32: 132, 145.

8 <https://www.flickr.com/photos/52219527@N00/2219851465>

9 http://www.bbc.co.uk/shropshire/content/articles/2007/03/02/slavery_george_durant_feature.shtml

slaves and an ambiguous remark in the Durant papers and an island where many people are named Durant.

There is no positive evidence. George Durant may not have owned the slaves in the list; they might as easily have been a group he wanted to set free. The remark on papers to be destroyed and subjects not to be mentioned in the future, could refer to any shameful activity (of which there had to be some, given the amount of money). There were in the West Indies several Durants whose slaves may have been given their owner's name, for example

1. George Durant 1 wrote (13 January 1759), "At Eleven this Morning Sailed from Barbados & heard by Accident of a rich worthy name sake, who lived about 7 Miles in the Country...".
2. "Amorillas Durant (Saint Vincent) has sold a slavewoman to James Wilson (Saint Vincent) for £66 sterling." 13 April 1809 Sale of 2 slaves.¹⁰
3. A Robert Durant was a French officer on a slave ship from Vannes to Africa to Martinique.¹¹
4. In 1822 one George Durrant owned 50 slaves at Arden Forest estate at Manchester, Jamaica, but he died between 1821 and 1823 so cannot be George Durant 1.
5. An estate named Durants on Barbados had been in the ownership of a Durant family since at least 1741—but that is too early (George Durant 1 was nine years old).
6. A number of unrelated Durants were awarded compensation for the loss of their slaves when slavery was officially abolished: Elizabeth M Durant, James Durant, John Durant, John Thomas Durant, Margaret Durant, Nathaniel Durant, Richard Durant, Thomas Durant, George Durant. None are related to George Durant 1.

There is significant negative evidence. The records of British plantation and slave owners are now very complete.¹² There is no record of George Durant 1 owning a plantation. Did he trade in slaves during the little over two years he was out of England? It seems unlikely given his other activities and the time constraints.

¹⁰ http://eap.bl.uk/downloads/eap345_survey.pdf

¹¹ <https://books.google.co.nz/books?isbn=1426209053>

¹² <https://www.ucl.ac.uk/lbs/>

Furthermore he is listed as a subscriber to the abolitionist book *The Interesting Narrative of the Life of Olaudah Equiano, Or Gustavus Vassa, The African: Written By Himself*, published in 1789.¹³



Portrait of George Durant 1 by Joshua Reynolds

¹³ <https://archive.org/details/theinterestingna15399gut>

For what it is worth his epitaph in Tong Church states “His sentiments were liberal, his disposition humane, his manners polished, happy alike in his mental as in his personal accomplishments”.



Tong Castle in 1769



Tong Castle after renovation

We will probably never know exactly where the money came from, but it was more than enough for the £40,000 he paid for Tong Castle. It was “in a miserable state of repair”, an ugly and poorly constructed

edifice and, with Capability Brown he set about redesigning the building in the fashionable neogothic Moorish style and redesigning the grounds in the Capability Brown style.

It would be sumptuously decorated, with continental paintings, sculpture and furniture. Its cellars held 460 dozen wine bottles and 40 hogsheads of ale. Its stables held eighteen horses. When Christie's auctioned the contents in 1855 there were works by Titian, Rubens, Tintoretto, Caravaggio, Bassano, de Vries, van de Velde, Murillo, Rubens, van Dyck, Carracci, Hals among many more. There were ebony chairs that once belonged to Rubens. There was a library of wonderful books. A facsimile of the auction catalogue is given as Appendix B.

The refurbishing did not meet with universal approval. Memories of his affair with Mrs Lyttelton no doubt lingered on and he was new money ("hasty wealth"), a cuckoo in this shire, his tastes altogether too exotic for the plain palates of Englishmen. John Byng, who thought public celebrations a proud display of contempt for the poor,¹⁴ would have preferred walls decorated with English landscapes, ancestral portraits, faithful hounds and Stubbs horses,

This place purchas'd by Mr D___ has been rebuilt in a most overgrown taste.... Vanity easily triumphs over reason....

It is a grand and beautiful place; attended by the housekeeper I surveyed the house; the staircase is very fine, the rooms well sized and well furnished; the bedchambers excellent; there is on the first floor of vast musick room but no library! Your hasty wealth thinks not of that—every part of this magnificent house is covered by pictures—from cities and other auctions of dying Saints, naked Venuses, and drunken Bacchanalls. Now why all this offensive shew; disgusting to every English eye that has not been harden'd in Italy.—Surely the intention of paintings was to cheer the mind, and restore your pleasures; to survey your ancestry with conscious steam; to view the beauties of nature;—to restore the memories of famous horses, and of faithful dogs;—but why produce savage and indecent exhibitions, before your child's eyes? Why is Ovid's Metamorphosis to be produced in full display? Why are the

14 Herzog D 1998. *Poisoning the minds of the lower orders*. Princeton, NJ.

glorious feasts of Jupiter to be held before our eyes and why are we to be encouraged by satyrs to peep at naked sleeping beauty?¹⁵

An insular and pedestrian italophobe, his inspection too hasty even to see the library.¹⁶

In 1768 George Durant 1 was elected Tory Member of Parliament for Evesham and bought property in London. He was now 36, fathered two children by one Elizabeth Hamilton ("Dearest E" was long gone), but eloped with Maria Beaufoy in 1773, spending their honeymoon in Scotland, where they met Boswell and Johnson.

Maria was 25 when George Durant 1 died at 47 and was interred in Tong Church. She remarried twice but did not live at Tong again. Only one of their two children survived, George Durant 2, four years old when his father died in 1779.

Tong has had famous connections. Charles II hid from the Roundheads up a tree (the Royal Oak) at nearby Boscobel in 1651. Mrs Fitzherbert, who was secretly married to George IV, was born in the castle in 1756. Charles Dickens's grandmother Elizabeth Ball was housekeeper at Tong Castle before she married in 1781; Dickens wrote much of *The Olde Curiosity Shoppe* in Albrighton while visiting relatives there in 1840 and 1841; the scene of Little Nell's death is Tong churchyard.

George Durant 2 was schooled at Charterhouse, attended Worcester College in Oxford, joined the Militia and was appointed a Deputy Lieutenant of Shropshire. He rose to the rank of colonel. He inherited Tong in 1797 and married Marianne Eld in 1799: she had a child every year.

It was a time when masters often had their wicked way with their servants but in terms of sexual athleticism George Durant 2 was exceptional: at one time he boasted he had sired a brat by every wench in the village.

In fact his illicit amours were carried on so undisguisedly that it was impossible for them not to reach the ears of Mrs Durant

15 *The Torrington diaries, containing the tours through England and Wales of the Hon. John Byng (later 5th Viscount Torrington) between the years 1781 and 1794.*

16 See the list of books, lots 315–421 in Appendix B.

and her remonstrances being answered by harsh treatment, at length she was obliged to quit her magnificent but unhappy abode....¹⁷

It was the first of several separations, leading eventually to a celebrated divorce in the Ecclesiastical Court, the case lasting five years from 1820, based on his “adulterous connection with Mary Bradbury... Elizabeth Cliffe... Mary Dyke... Jane James... Mrs Starkey”.



George Durant 2

Marianne was granted a divorce¹⁸ with a level of alimony that was later reduced on appeal: Durant celebrated his victory by building a folly on Tong Knoll, a two storey square stone building with 80 foot pillars on top.

In 1807 a 15 year old girl named Mary Jane Leek had come to the castle as nursery maid to the Durant children—Maria 6, George 5,

¹⁷ *Shrewsbury Chronicle* November 1844.

¹⁸ *Staffordshire Advertiser* 5 February 1825.

Arthur 4, Francis 3, Edwin 2, Eliza 1—while Marianne was pregnant with Belle. She took the surname Bradbury and was called Jane at the castle so she would not be confused with Marianne.

After a few months Durant and she began an affair, which Marianne discovered on 2 January 1808. Jane Bradbury was discharged from service at Tong castle and in March 1808, six months pregnant, walked alone the seven or eight miles to Mrs Lucy Cooper's house at Gailey, where Durant had paid for her lodgings. Mrs Cooper said that Jane was "very close in her speech" and did not even divulge her name. After a couple of months she was suddenly taken away by Joseph Doran (a labourer at Tong Castle) to the Allison's house at Newport, and there on 11 July 1808 a son was delivered by a Dr Higgins with Mrs Allison in attendance.¹⁹

A fortnight later, having no money, Jane Bradbury returned to the wash house at Tong with her baby boy. It was the autumn of 1808, and she ate with the Dorans who looked after the fowls and lived in a house attached to the wash house. Durant visited her there and she became pregnant again, leaving after some months for Wergs near Wolverhampton late in 1809. She called a neighbour when she went into labour and on 26 March 1810 a second boy was delivered. She had sent for a Dr Fawn but later could not remember if he actually turned up.

In May 1810 she returned to the wash house at Tong Castle. One William Rider, the Tong Castle tailor, made coats for the boys and a green mantle for Jane. She inevitably became pregnant again. Doran took her and her two children to Oaken at the end of summer, and Joseph Doran's mother delivered a third boy on 15 December 1811. Durant gave these three boys the surname St George (we don't know why): George 11 July 1808, Edwin in 1810 and Leonard in 1811. Jane Bradbury told the Ecclesiastical Court that she never spoke to George Durant again, though Marianne did "personally upbraid her" with the birth of her children.

She moved to Edgemond and Durant must have maintained her—she was given a cow and supported the boys from the sale of its milk and "money she had".

19 I can find no record of a baptism, using the surnames Leek, Bradbury or St George.

In about 1814 Durant had them removed to a house and 3 acres at Water Eaton, and at the Bell Inn, Tong Norton he signed a ten year lease (in ten years, he said, the children would be grown up: he would send them to sea, or they would be coming to the castle and “looking to him the same as his own children”). Jane was most unwilling to be shifted, but Durant’s men loaded her effects onto their cart. A second cart belonging to Durant took Jane and the boys to Water Eaton where they lived for the next five years, Durant paying the rent and a guinea a week, his tailor making clothes for the boys.

In about 1816 Durant approached the schoolmaster William Till of Bromstead Heath to say he wanted the three boys to board at his school, but Jane refused to let them go. Durant asked Till to visit her and try to talk her into it, threatening never to see her again if she disagreed.

In 1817 Marianne Durant began divorce proceedings: there is a 911 page handwritten transcript in the Public Record Office at Kew, Richmond, Surrey.²⁰ It is a record of the proceedings of the Arches Court of Canterbury, held before officials of the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. It is a vivid and passionate document, full of claim and counter claim, failures to attend, contumely and contempt, anger and hurt, lust, vengefulness, tenderness, friendship, voyeurism, farmyard frolics and rustic wit, despair, pathos, pain and pettiness. It is the source for much of this material.

In about 1818 Durant asked William Blakemore of White Oak farm to find a house with enough land for two or three cows for Jane Bradbury and her three boys. She did not want to move. Arguments and threats followed and Durant obtained a warrant against her from a Justice of the Peace.

In February 1820 Till the schoolmaster was running a school at Chetwynd in Newport; Jane was now known as Jane Butler. Durant asked him to find a house for her at Newport so the boys could go to his school. He would pay Jane’s rent and a pound a week if she behaved herself and sent the boys to school regularly and to church when he wished. She and the boys moved to a house in Forton road near Newport.

20 Delegates Processes Vol DCCXII [712] 1393, #DEL 1/712.



At first the boys failed to attend school but when the rent and payments were stopped Jane brought them to school and they attended for two years. Throughout that time the payments were “a subject of altercation” between Jane and Till and in May 1822 he finally ceased payments for the boys “on account of their conduct” at

school and would have nothing to do with them thereafter. Effectively the three, aged eleven, nine and eight, were expelled.

The divorce proceedings finally ended in 1826. Durant moved to Paris, where he fell in “love at first sight” with Celeste Lefevre, his children’s new governess. Marianne died in 1829 and Durant broke the news to her sons, “Do you know, you young devils, your mother is dead?” He moved back to Tong where he married Mlle Lefevre at Tong Church in 1830, she however, continuing to practise as a Roman Catholic. He was 54 and she 29. They had houses in London and near St Albans.

The details are blurred for the next ten years. At the Shrewsbury Assizes in 1840 Bruce Ernest Alphonso Durant, eldest surviving son of Marianne and George Durant 2, said, “After I left living with my grandmother, my father put me to live at Jane Bradbury’s, the mother of the prisoner, with him and two other bastards, and she was living with another man”.²¹

At some stage the St George boys came to live in the castle and in 1835 all three began their vocational education—George and Edwin in medicine and Leonard in theology. They were their father’s favourites. Their formal schooling must have been less than perfect but their environment in Tong castle, with its elegance, its art and its books, should have provided stimulation enough.

Ernest Durant refused to call George St George anything other than Bradbury. He had married in 1837 and in 1839 had gone to live at Neachley, within earshot of the castle and while there tried to annoy his father and Celeste by walking up and down playing “Home sweet home” and “Poor Mary Anne” (for his mother) on his flute.

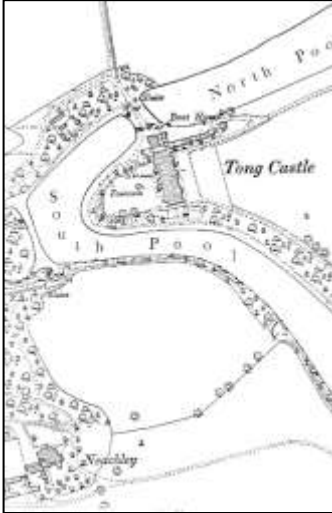
A younger brother Augustus Durant was charged with trespass and illegally fishing in his father’s pond.²²

Things came to a head on 9 June 1839, after which George Durant wrote to the Bishop of Lichfield’s Legal Officer complaining that Ernest Durant was firing guns and insulting members of his family whenever they were in sight. He enclosed a statement by George St George. The Durant sons had walked into the Castle grounds with

²¹ She was then Jane Butler.

²² *Wolverhampton Chronicle and Staffordshire Advertiser* 19 June 1839.

dogs, Ernest shouting up to Celeste, “Get in you decayed, grey faced and grey headed old villainous scoundrel.... You infernal whore. Damn your Catholic soul. May hell find your damned soul. Damn you, you bloody bitch.”²³



Neachley, just over the South Pool
from the Castle

Ernest Durant was later charged with spitting in the face of John Wedge (who worked for George Durant) after church.²⁴

On 21 February 1840 the *Coventry Standard* reported,

DIABOLICAL OUTRAGE AT TONG CASTLE.—About 20 minutes before one o’clock on Tuesday morning, the 11th instant, a most malicious attempt was made to injure this noble edifice, and effect some other atrocious purposes, by some person or persons who have as yet contrived to elude justice. Having filled a valuable piece of ordnance, taken from the Spanish Armada, with combustibles, and a large wooden plug forced in by a mallet, which was found near the spot, the miscreants fired it in front of the Castle, to the imminent danger of eight persons sleeping in apartments in the immediate vicinity of the cannon!

²³ Lichfield Diocesan archives. Defamation was an ecclesiastical offence.

²⁴ *Wolverhampton Chronicle and Staffordshire Advertiser* 12 February 1840.

And had the fragments and contents of it taken a more oblique direction, inevitable loss of life must have accomplished the diabolical and cowardly design of the perpetrator, whose previous acquaintance with the localities of the Castle is testified by the route he pursued to effect his escape, as well as by his knowledge of the peculiar mode of loading the cannon, which is by means of a movable chamber at the breach.— What renders the atrocity more revolting to human nature is, that it was the undoubted design of the miscreant to have produced the premature confinement of Col. Durant’s lady by the explosion. Two hundred and thirty-seven large squares of glass were totally destroyed; and it was thought by persons, even at the extremity of the parish, to be the effect of electric fluid. A reward of 100 guineas has been offered by Col. Durant for the conviction of the offender or offenders.²⁵

The cannon was “beautifully mounted” in front of the Castle. It was the day of the Royal Wedding. From subsequent events it seems certain the offenders were Ernest and Augustus Durant.

George St George, his father’s favourite, was living in the Castle with his brothers. The prodigal had returned; the legitimate sons had been usurped by the illegitimate and they were very, very angry.

CHAPTER 2: THE QUEEN v. ST. GEORGE

On 9 June 1840 George St George, under some provocation, assaulted Ernest Durant. He was charged, released on bail,²⁶ and no doubt in a desperate moment converted to Celeste’s Catholicism—on 26 July 1840 *The Examiner* noted,

On Sunday week G.H.F. St. George Esq., of Tong Castle, and about 20 other converts, were received as members of the

²⁵ *Coventry Standard* 21 February 1840.

²⁶ *Shropshire Chronicle* 31 July 1840.

Roman Catholic Church, by the Right Rev. Dr. Walsh, Vicar Apostolic of the Midland district, and successor to the late Dr. Milner.²⁷

On Wednesday 19 August 1840 the *Wolverhampton Chronicle and Staffordshire Advertiser* reported the trial at length.

SHREWSBURY ASSIZES
(Before MR BARON PARKE.)

Mr. *George Hanbury Feriday St. George* surrendered to take his trial on an indictment for having feloniously attempted to discharge loaded arms at Mr. Bruce Ernest Alfonse Durant, with intent to murder him. In other counts of the indictment the intent charged was to do grievous bodily harm.

Mr Serjeant TALFOURD (with whom were Mr RICHARDS and Mr PHILLIMORE) stated that the prosecutor, Mr Ernest Durant, was one of six surviving sons of a gentleman of very large fortune, who resided at Tong Castle. The prisoner was a natural son, and resided with him at the Castle. It would appear that considerable animosity had existed between the parties, and the prosecutor had, in consequence, being bound over to keep the peace. The prosecutor was also at variance with his father and Mrs. Durant, who was his father's second wife. It would further appear that on Tuesday, the 9th of June, a dog of Mr Ernest Durant showed symptoms of having taken something that disagreed with him, and this excited a suspicion, perhaps a groundless one, that poison had been laid in Mr. Durant's woods, and Mr. E. Durant and his brother, Mr. Augustus Durant, set out to go to the woods to seek for traces of it. They did not find anything, but they saw Mr. Durant, their father, and they wished to ask him if he had laid any poison in the woods. This led to an altercation, and Mr. St. George, the prisoner, came up. (The learned Serjeant then detailed the circumstances as they were afterwards given in evidence.)

Mr. Ernest Durant.—I am the son of Mr. Durant of Tong Castle, by his first wife. I am twenty-nine. I recollect the 9th of June. On that day I went home to my house at Neachley, which

²⁷ He practised as an Anglican in New Zealand. The *Gateshead Observer* remarked on this report, "The Episcopal Church—as a State Church—is more in danger, we suspect, from Popery within than Catholicism without"—referring to the nascent Oxford Movement and the Tractarians.

is a mile from Tong Castle by road, but nearer across the water. My dog appeared to be poisoned. I gave the dog salt and water, and in about three hours I went into my father's grounds. I saw my father, and in about two or three minutes the prisoner came up. I generally call him Bradbury. He is a natural son (supposed to be) of my father. He lives at Tong Castle. He came up and put his finger to his nose, and then put his hand on my nose, and used an offensive expression. I had not done anything, or used any provoking gesture. I said, "Father, I am surprised that you should allow your bastard to insult your own lawful child. You used to know how to behave yourself, and knew what language a gentleman should use." The prisoner said he should like to fight me. I was bound over to keep the peace to his brother. The prisoner jostled me and grinned in my face, and asked me to fight. I was leaning on my stick, and he snatched the stick out of my hand and was going to strike me. I ran in upon him, and as he could not use the stick he threw it over my shoulder. My brother gave me the stick again. The prisoner said he should like to give me a good licking. He rubbed his fingers across my nose several times, and then struck me right and left on the left nostril and the body. I said "I can stand this no longer; he has struck me, and you are witnesses." I struck at him and missed him, but my wrist struck his chin and knocked him down, and I struck him again as he was falling. As he was getting up he put his hand into his coat pocket and took out a pistol. He instantly put the butt end of the pistol to his chest to cock it. The moment I saw the pistol I put my hand on the pistol. He pushed the muzzle of the pistol against my trousers, and I unbuttoned three buttons on pushing it away. He had his finger on the trigger, and the pistol was cocked, but not full cocked. My hand, I think, prevented him from cocking it. If it had not been for my hand the pistol would have gone off, and I should have been shot through the body. I saw him cock it against his chest. As he fell, he said, "—— you, I will finish you," or "I will settle you." I can't say whether the pistol was on full cock or not. My hand was on the guard, so that the prisoner could not get at the trigger. My brother Augustus and a man named Wedge laid hold of the pistol with me. Wedge said, "Don't shoot him, don't shoot him." A man named Harley said, "I will not stand by and see them shot." He said this to my father's coachman. There

was a scuffle between them. Harley endeavoured to take the pistol. I tried to strike the prisoner with my stick. I grazed his hat, but I drew in my blow as my brother's head was on the way, but as the blow fell it struck my brother Augustus's hand.

Cross-examined by Mr Serjeant LUDLOW.— I had been on ill terms with my father. I had been desired, repeatedly desired, not to go on his premises. I had gone there, notwithstanding, frequently. My father is living at Tong Castle with his second wife and a young family. The present Mrs. Durant had been governess to my sisters. The prisoner has a brother, also a natural son of my father. He is a clergyman. The prisoner is older than myself. I was then under recognizances to keep the peace towards the prisoner's brother. Before that I had been under recognizances to keep the peace towards the prisoner. I had been on ill terms with my father since he married his governess, which was about nine years ago. We had no altercation, but we became on ill terms because he sent me to live with a cast-off prostitute and three natural children at Cheltenham. I did not live at Neachley then. The water only divides my property from the grounds of Tong Castle. I did not go to live there because it was near Tong Castle. I liked the situation, and knew everybody living near. The place in question in this case is a flower garden. Two nursemaids and one child were there before the prisoner came up. I saw them there at first. My father had another of the children with him. In the row Mrs. Durant came up. I cannot say whether she came up with the children. I might have said, what fine company she kept associating herself with two bastards. I am not, to the best of my recollection, aware that I made use of any personally offensive expression towards her. I will swear that I did not use the words b—— house then. I said her mother kept a boarding house in Paris. I never said my father's carriage was a travelling b—— house. I have heard it called the trotting b—— house. To the best of my recollection I never said to my father's wife that she or her mother kept a b—— house. I never recollect saying that they had converted the castle into a brothel. I cannot swear that I never said so. I have made use of offensive expressions to Mrs. Durant. When she saw me fight a man in buff for an hour and 30 minutes, with nothing on but his trousers, I made use of an expression that no modest woman

would look at it. She said to me, clapping her hands, “You will get licked, you will get licked.” It was a man who was fishing. On another occasion, the prisoner had fired a pistol, and a regular row ensued, and the most gross language passed on both sides: the prisoner said my mother was a w—— and an adulteress, and I was begotten by a groom, and my brother by Tom Parsons. I have been at the Castle when Celeste, that is Mrs. Durant, was there. Mrs. Durant’s name is Celeste. I have not named one of my bull dogs Celeste. My brother has called a dog by that name.

Mr. Serjeant LUDLOW.—Were you on the castle grounds on the night of the Queen’s marriage?²⁸

Mr. PHILLIMORE.—There was a great outrage committed on that night, and a reward is offered. The witness, therefore, ought not to be called upon to answer that which may criminate himself.

Mr. BARON PARKE.—The prisoner may decline answering that which may criminate himself.

Mr. Ernest Durant.—I decline answering whether I was on the castle grounds on the night of the Queen’s marriage. I decline answering whether I knew who charged a cannon which was fired, and burst near the castle, and broke 274 panes of glass in the windows. I had heard that Mrs. Durant was near her confinement at that time. I never said to Mrs Durant—“Celeste, the cannon did not do its work this time.” I decline answering anything about the firing of the cannon.”

Mr. Serjeant LUDLOW.—On the ground that it may criminate yourself?

Mr. BARON PARKE.—That is the ground on which a witness can decline to answer questions.

Cross-examination resumed.—When we went to the Tong Castle grounds on the day in question we had two or three dogs with us. Nelson was one, Lion was two, Taragon was three, and a dog called Gobble was also with us. Two are large dogs. The dogs were not muzzled. I said to the housemaid that it was a d——d scandalous thing of the squire to allow his bastards to poison his son’s dogs. She had a little baby in her arms. I might have said “—— bastards.” I did say my father was a hoary old villain.

28 Queen Victoria married Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha on 10 February 1840.

I told him my mother said she died a murdered woman, and he was starving all her children, and that he ought to be tied to a cart's tail and flogged through the village.

Mr. Serjeant LUDLOW.—How old is your father?

The witness.—Old enough to know better than to treat his children so. He is sixty-four or sixty-five. This was said in the heat of the row, and after the pistol was taken out. It was said in the hearing of my father's servants. I saw my father try to throttle my brother, and take his stick. The stick was never brandished over my father's head. My brother said very goodhumouredly, "Don't throttle me." My brother's stick was on the ground. The first thing I said to my father was "do you allow Bradbury to poison our dogs?" My father called out to his men, saying that we should murder him. I said, "No, father, we won't hurt to hair of your head; if we had meant that we should have done it long ago." It was a percussion pistol the prisoner had. The children were screaming on account of the old squire. The mother set up a tremendous noise. The old squire shouted "Collar the villains!" And I said, "Celeste, you know perfectly well we would not hurt a hair of his head." I always call Mrs. Durant Celeste. She wanted to excite the men to set upon us, to have a general row. She said, "Lay hold of them—collar them." I went very near Mrs. Durant. The prisoner kept jumping and grinning at me. He did not interpose between me and Mrs Durant. My father called to Harley and his son and others to turn us away. He said, "Harley, Harley, collar these villains, take them off, they will murder me." This was before anything occurred with Mr Saint George. I found no poison, nor did my dog. I know Mr. and Mrs. Durant's lodging in Shrewsbury. We passed them last night on our return from the play. I might have said "Here the Governor hangs out." We whistled "Poor Mary Anne." It was my mother's favourite song. Mary Anne was the name of my deceased mother. I might have whistled, and some might have sung. I think it was both whistled and sung. I have no doubt that "Poor Mary Anne" was sung under my father's window last night.

Re-examined—I know a person named Bakewell. He keeps a madhouse in Spring Vale. I saw him at a small house where I was lodging at Tong Norton. I know a room at the top of my father's castle. It was fitted up to confine me. My father confined

me there. He did it saying I was deranged. I was kept there for five or six days. I was then nineteen. I was four or five years old when my mother died. My father announced her death to us, saying, "Do you know, you young devils, your mother is dead?" The present Mrs. Durant is not the mother of the prisoner. After I left living with my grandmother, my father put me to live at Jane Bradbury's, the mother of the prisoner, with him and two other bastards, and she was living with another man. After that he put me to live at a small farm, where I was boarded, lodged, and clothed, at 10s. per week. The prisoner's brother was bound over to keep the peace towards me. At the same time I was bound to keep the peace towards him. In the house I lived at, at 10s. per week there were women living, one of whom had two bastard children, and two others one each. I was then twenty years of age. The prisoner several times said he would have his revenge. My dogs were all very temperate. The dog which was poisoned was a pet dog of Mrs. Ernest Durant. The dog is not dead.

Examined by the Learned BARON, on the suggestion of Mr. Serjeant LUDLOW.—I left Mr. Perpignon's school in France because I was starved as thin as a weasel. I never said that if I spoke two words in French to the dogs they would tear them to pieces. My dogs don't understand French.

Mr. Anguish Honor Augustus Durant.—I am the brother of the last witness.

Mr. Baron PARKE.—I much regret that this case could not have been tried so as to have attained the ends of justice without going into the painful evidence of all these family disputes.

Examination resumed.—I went on my father's grounds on the 9th of June. The prisoner came up and put his hand to his nose, and then flourished his hand in my brother's face, using two contemptuous epithets. He offered to fight us one after the other, and settle us both. The prisoner's brother came up and my father's present wife. The prisoner jostled us, and struck at me several times. The men interfered and prevented his hitting me. I said "I am not going to forfeit my bond to fight scamp like you." My father ordered the men to collar the villains and take them off. My father began pelting the dogs with large stones. The dogs would not have bitten any one if they were not set on. The prisoner took my brother's stick, and raised it in the air as

if to strike my brother. I got the stick from him. My father seized the stick. After a good deal of angry conversation the prisoner came by me, and made a straightforward blow, and struck my brother in the face. My brother said, "I can't stand this," and struck him. The prisoner took out a small pistol, and said, "I will settle you," or "I will do for you." The prisoner either half or full cocked the pistol, and pointed the muzzle at my brother and against his trousers. I rushed at the pistol, and put my right hand over the muzzle of the pistol, and my other hand over the cock. I found the prisoner's finger pulling. His finger was on the trigger, and my hand did not allow the trigger to go back. The people interfered, and they were separated.

Cross-examined by Mr. C. PHILLIPS.—I had been warned not to go on the grounds as much as a month before. I knew that these young gentlemen were living with my father. We had five or six dogs with us of all kinds. We went to see if we could find poison on the grounds. One of the dogs was a mastiff, and valuable. We did not muzzle the dogs to prevent them picking up the poison. None of them could have picked up the poison, which I suspected to be arsenic, because we kept them behind us. I believe I did not say to the nurserymaid, who had the baby, that, if I spoke to them a few words in French, they would tear them to pieces. I have no dog. I called one of my brother's dogs Celeste on one or two occasions. I think it a cowardly thing to carry a loaded pistol. I remember the Queen's marriage day. I cannot say whether I was on the grounds on that night. Any cross-examination on that subject may be a subject of criminal indictment. I decline answering who loaded the cannon to the muzzle. I think at a cowardly thing to load a cannon to the muzzle, and fire it in the night. I know it was exploded, by report. I decline answering whether I heard the report of that cannon. More than 200 panes of glass were shattered by it. I decline answering about the cannon, because it may lead to an indictment against me. We have all been bound over to keep the peace. I have been bound six months. I called my father a hoary old villain. I asked him why he had robbed us of all our money, which he has. I said so before his servants. This was after my father throttled me. I think I called him so twice; once was before the pistol was produced. My father led one little child by the hand. I believe all the children were there. The

oldest child is six or seven, and the youngest is in arms. I did not brandish my stick at all. My father broke my stick and throttled me. When Mrs. Durant came up I said, "Celeste, I want to speak to you." I have told her of a circumstance (which she knew) in obscene language. Probably I may have used obscene language in return to improper language. I told her Tong Castle was a b—— house. Those were the words Sir John Nicholl applied to the castle, in a suit my father brought against my mother. At the time Sir John Nicholl said that, the present Mrs. Durant was not domiciled there, but some of the servants are the same.

Mr. C. PHILLIPS.—Do you think, sir, that any circumstances would justify a gentleman in using such language to his father's wife?

The witness.—When language is applied to me I have forgotten myself. Last night we passed my father's lodgings. There is a favourite song of my mothers, "Poor Mary Anne." We whistled it, but not under the window. We whistled it in the street. Mary Anne was my mother's name. I did not fire a double-barrel gun over the heads of Mrs. and Miss Brown, in the castle grounds, two or three weeks ago. My father put me to a surgeon, but my father prevented my following the profession. The surgeon has failed, and report says he has set fire to his house. I was with Mr Downes, the surgeon; he is a respectable man. I left the first surgeon in consequence of ill usage. I was turned out in consequence of my father sending a bad character of me. I left because the surgeon was an immoral man, and had two natural children. I am not aware that he dismissed me for immoral conduct. I prevented the prisoner from cocking the pistol.

Re-examined.—I have been on bad terms with my father since I was of age. I never used bad language till it had been used to me. I am not sure that I ever heard Mrs. Durant's voice across the water.

Philip Harley, a boy, gave an account of the transactions similar to that given on the examination in chief of the Messrs Durant.

Joseph Howell.—I am the coachman of Mr. Ernest Durant. On the 9th of June I remember the dog being ill. I have heard the prisoner speak of Mr. Ernest Durant in very indifferent

language. Two days after the affair of the park the prosecutor and prisoner were speaking across the water that divides the properties. Mr. Ernest Durant asked Mr. St. George why he had presented a loaded pistol at him. Mr. St. George replied, "Because you were too many for me."

Cross-examined—I did not hear the cannon explode on the night of the Queen's marriage.

Thomas Harley gave a similar account of the transaction, except that he stated that, just before Mrs. Durant came up, Mr. Durant, senior, took off his coat and threw it on the ground, when witness took it up, and assisted Mr. Durant in putting it on again.

Cross-examined by Mr C PHILLIPS.—Mr. Durant, sen. was much agitated. Mrs. Durant was much frightened, and said, "You may as well take my life as my husband's." Mr. Ernest replied, "I won't hurt a hair of your head, but why do you not turn out those two bastards?" I am not sure whether Mr. Ernest Durant took off his coat. He struck Mr. St. George several blows.

William Baxter—I am Superintendent of police. I have received these pistols from Mr. St. George. They were both loaded, one with a single ball, the other with bits of lead. The reason for that appeared to be that that pistol will not unscrew without a vice. (The pistols were small percussion pistols.)

Mr. Serjeant LUDLOW (with whom were Mr. C. PHILLIPS and Mr. ALLEN) addressed the jury for the prisoner, and observed that without at all suggesting that there might not have been much in the conduct of Mr. Durant, sen. that could not be justified, it was quite clear that acts had been done and language used towards him by his sons, that no circumstances could justify and however, at the close of a long life, Mr. Durant might be (could he recall the past and draw a veil over former indiscretions) anxious to blot out matters that occurred, there could hardly be a doubt that the conduct of his sons towards him was incapable of justification by any conduct on his part. With respect to the charge of felony, he (the learned Serjeant) submitted that it could not be substantiated.

Mr. Baron PARKE.—I am of opinion that none of the counts for the felony are proved, as the trigger of the pistol is not shown

to have been pulled, so as to make out an attempt to discharge the weapon.

Mr. Serjeant LUDLOW.—In a case tried at Oxford, Mr. Justice Erskine held that the presenting an unloaded pistol at a person was not an assault.

Mr. Baron PARKE.—I cannot concur in that opinion. In my opinion the assault would be complete, whether the pistol was loaded or unloaded. If a party present a pistol, stating that it is not loaded, and that statement should turn out to be true in fact, that might be no assault.

Mr. Serjeant LUDLOW submitted that there was no evidence that the pistol was loaded, and observed on the conduct of Mr. Ernest Durant and Mr. Augustus Durant towards their father and Mrs. Durant, and also of the fact of the firing of the cannon at the dead of the night under the window of the castle, by which upwards of two hundred panes of glass were broken; and that, with respect to Mrs. Durant, nothing whatever had been proved in the slightest degree affecting her reputation. She had been a governess during the disastrous time of the French Revolution,²⁹ and had educated the daughters of Mr. Durant, sen. and had been subsequently married to that gentleman.

Mr. Baron PARKE, in summing up the case, left it to the jury to say whether the pistol was loaded: and, if so, whether it was presented at Mr. Ernest Durant so near him as to have seriously injured him if it had been discharged.

The jury retired, and, after an absence of some length, returned a verdict of *guilty of an assault*, the foreman of the jury adding— “We think that he presented the pistol with intent to discharge it, the pistol being loaded at the time.”

Mr. PHILLIMORE said that he was desired by the prosecutor to recommend the prisoner to mercy.

SENTENCE ON MR. ST. GEORGE

The learned JUDGE then directed Mr. St. George to be brought up, saying, I have great hopes that peace will be restored, and I thought well of Mr. Ernest Durant, from his recommending the unfortunate gentleman to mercy. I had doubts as to what punishment I should inflict, until I had heard

29 Not true: she was born in 1801.

the result of these actions. I feel sorry for the prisoner, but I have a public duty to perform, and a public good to uphold.

MR. PHILLIPS: My lord, we were on our own ground, and were first assaulted.

Baron PARKE: I shall think of that. Prisoner, you have been convicted of an assault, under circumstances of great provocation, but not sufficient to warrant your attempting the life of a person in some degree related to you. Neither was your own conduct proper on the occasion, for you made use of very bad language. The recommendation of the prosecutor has enabled me to reduce your punishment to much less than I at first intended; and I hope this will be the last time anyone will have to interfere in your quarrels. The sentence of the court is that you be imprisoned in the gaol of this country for the space of three months; and at the end, that you find security to keep the peace for three years, yourself in 400*l.*, and two sureties of 200*l.* each. I also direct that you be placed amongst the lightest class of offenders.

Ernest Durant wrote to the *Wolverhampton Chronicle and Staffordshire Advertiser* of 9 September, objecting to inaccuracies in its reporting. The Irish *Freeman's Journal* reported the case under one of its favoured headings—“ENGLISH DEPRAVITY”.³⁰

The *Wolverhampton Chronicle and Staffordshire Advertiser* of 28 October 1840,

MR. ST GEORGE.—At the Shropshire sessions last week letters were read between the Hon. Chairman, Lord Normanby, and Baron Parke, relative to the treatment of Mr. St. George, convicted at the autumn assizes of an assault, with intent to commit a felony. Baron Parke had ordered him to be put in the first class of misdemeanants. By Lord Normanby's new regulations (which he hopes the justices will adopt), convicts placed in this division are not to be placed in the Common Reception Cell, may retain and receive money and effects, have a separate sleeping-room, wear their own clothing, find their own food, receive the visits of friends from nine in the morning until nine at night, write and receive letters, buy books and

³⁰ 13 August 1840.

newspapers, use snuff, have a pint of wine or a quart of ale per diem, have air and exercise apart from other prisoners, are exempt from all labour, to be waited on by the servants of the prison, and have a separate seat in the chapel.

He served his sentence. The *Wolverhampton Chronicle and Staffordshire Advertiser* of 11 November 1840,

MR. ST. GEORGE.—On Tuesday last Mr. St. George, whose case has excited so much attention in this neighbourhood, was liberated from Shrewsbury gaol, the three months' imprisonment to which he was sentenced having expired. Previous to his departure, Mr St George entered into his own recognisance in 400*l.* with two sureties, bound in 200*l.* each, to keep the peace for three years. The sureties were Mr. C. Matthews, of the Butchers Arms, Shrewsbury, and Mr. W. Worrall, farmer, of Tong. Mr. Glover, of Shiffnal, who attended on behalf of Messrs. E. and A. Durant, who were also present, raised some objections to the sureties, but they were overruled. Mr. Glover also applied for a warrant for the detention of Mr. St. George, on a charge of writing threatening letters, but the magistrates (three or four) were of opinion that the charge could not be substantiated, and Mr. St. George was discharged.

St George had written to Ernest Durant on 2 November; the letter was published in the same issue of the *Wolverhampton Chronicle and Staffordshire Advertiser*,

To B.E.A. Durant, Esq. Neachley

Salop Gaol, November 2, 1840.

DEAR SIR,

Understanding that you are in Shrewsbury, I take leave to say that I advise you I shall enter into the sureties required by the law to keep the peace towards you, your brothers, and all her Majesty's subjects; but I assure you that the bond, when entered into, will acquire double strength from my determination never to annoy or approach *you* or anyone connected with you, with any other feelings than those of *friendship* and *honour*.

I intend, upon my liberation, to proceed immediately and directly to London, to complete my medical studies: and then intend to try my success in my medical profession in Australia,*

and if I prosper, and should return in comfort to my native land, I hope that we may then shake hands, and all the unfortunate feelings that have divided us may find a termination as friendly and as good as they have lately been misplaced.

Even before I go I wish to have a line from you, as I do most solemnly assure you that I never meant to hurt or injure you in any way, much less to deprive you of your life.

I am, dear sir, yours sincerely,

G.H.F. ST. GEORGE.

To B.E.A. Durant, Esq. Neachley.

SIR,

Shrewsbury, Nov. 6, 1840.

The contents of the above note, which I addressed and forwarded to you on my leaving Shrewsbury gaol, and which you thought proper to return to me unopened, will, I think, fully evince that I entertained no feelings of animosity or illwill towards you, and here, as before my God, I solemnly vow that I have not the slightest feeling or desire but that of goodwill towards you. I have long since forgiven and I wished to have forgotten the past; it is only from a sense of what I owe to my own character as an individual in society that I feel compelled thus publicly to notice the *futile*, but certainly wicked, attempts that have been made to injure me; and in doing this I need not go back to the original cause of the late unhappy affair between us. I need not recapitulate a long chain of circumstances which have not the slightest connection whatever with the differences existing between us as individuals: this was the method that you and your friends thought proper to adopt in the late trial—(God forbid that I should charge *you* with intent to prejudice *my* case.) It is with you personally, and with you only, that I have to do, and with no other person whatever. I will not even revert to the more immediate cause that placed me in such circumstances which made me appear as a criminal (though I thank God not to be one). I do not complain of the verdict found against me on my trial, for, from the *ex-parte* evidence produced, how could any solemnly sworn jury return any other verdict than the one which they did. They were sworn to give a true verdict *according to the evidence*, and I am fully satisfied that according to THE EVIDENCE they heard, the verdict could

not have been any other than what it was: though I must say I am at a loss to understand how they could have adduced that “it was the intention of the prisoner to fire at the prosecutor,” for from no part of the evidence adduced on the trial, no, not even from the garbled statement which appeared in the *Staffordshire Examiner* on the 15th of August, does it appear that the fact of the pistol being cocked was sworn to; the latter part of the verdict that would appear not to be supported by the evidence adduced, for as we can only judge of a person’s intentions by his actions, as well may you have been charged with an intent to *kill me* by means of blows—(especially when those blows were inflicted by a *bludgeon*. For you will doubtless remember that many blows with thus inflicted before I drew the pistol which you could not swear was cocked)—is that I, with an uncocked pistol, should have had an intent to have shot you. If, as I have said before, intents are to be judged by actions, then I dare appeal to my actions as a criterion by which to judge of my intents: and with the fullest confidence I make this appeal to the unprejudiced and well disposed, for those are the only ones whose good opinion I value. However, the verdict was recorded against me: and according to that verdict the learned Judge passed sentence—a sentence of which I have not the slightest disposition to complain. I declare that I never was in more perfect charity with all my fellow creatures than at the present moment I am now writing this.

And now a few more words and I have done. By my own rashness, in a moment of great excitement, I made myself amenable to the laws of my country, and to the penalty imposed by those laws I have most cheerfully submitted. How great then was my surprise and *indignation* to find that attempts were being made by you to prolong the period of my detention. And what was the plea upon which you found this attempt? Some (perhaps unguarded) expression found in an *intercepted* letter of mine: upon that plea you would have objected to my unexceptionable bail: and for this you sought to obtain a warrant for my further detention. Who cannot see that your object was, by a protracted imprisonment, to prevent my completing my professional studies, and thus completely ruin my future prospects? for, I ask, what is the difference whether you take away the man’s life at once, or, if you take away the means by

which he lives? A man may bar and bolt the thief from his house—but who shall stay the heartless slanderer, whose withering breath, like the pestilence that walks in darkness, stamps unseen?

And now I leave you to your own reflections on this subject: intentionally I never injured you: nor ever will. If you have injured *me*, or sought to do so, may God forgive you, as I most heartily do.

I am,

G.H.F. ST. GEORGE.

To B.E.A. Durant, Esq. Neachley.

* I, G.H.F. St. George, had been in treaty with Australian agents and captains long before the affray took place for which the trials were brought, as the dates of letters, &c. will prove.

Ernest Durant sent an unprintable reply and the *Wolverhampton Chronicle* of 18 November 1840 ran for cover,

If Mr. E.B.A. DURANT will confine his reply to matters legitimately arising out of the letters signed G.H.F. ST. GEORGE, it shall be inserted. As it stands it would expose us to legal proceedings, in which we have no wish to be implicated.

The case was reported in the *English Law Reports* and has been included in “The 100 cases that changed Britain”.

It is a question to excite the repressed student in every lawyer: which cases have most shaped British law over the past 200 years? To celebrate the launch of *The Times Archive*, we asked Gary Slapper, Professor of Law, and director of the Centre for Law, at the Open University and long-time *Times* Law columnist, to trawl through more than two centuries of *Times* Law Reports and to pull out the 100 most important, influential and colourful cases since the newspaper began publishing in 1785.

R v St George, August 10, 1840

At a trial for attempting to fire a loaded firearm, the court considered whether, by pointing an unloaded pistol at someone, a common law assault had been committed. George Hanbury St George had been indicted for pointing the pistol at

Bruce Ernest Durant and attempting to pull the trigger with intent to murder him. The court decided that it was an assault if the weapon had the appearance of being loaded (thus causing “fear and alarm”) and the range was such that it would have endangered life if it had been fired.³¹

CHAPTER 3: MEDICAL EDUCATION

George Durant intended the St George boys would be professionally educated.

Leonard Henry St George began theological education at St Davids College, Lampeter in 1835. On 24 May 1839 the Bishop granted a Letter Dimissory so he would be ordained priest by the Bishop of Salisbury. On 28 June 1839 he was licensed to the perpetual Curacy of Tong, Salop upon the nomination of George Durant of Tong Castle.

In 1835 Edwin began medical training but decided it was not his calling, so George St George took his place, possibly therefore starting in that year. He is said to have been apprenticed to a Mr Fletcher and to a Mr Davis of City Road London.

These were early days in scientific medical education. The first issue of the *Lancet* was published in 1823, the British Medical Association formed in 1832.

Earlier, only physicians were distinguished by the possession of a university degree—an MD, many simply bought from Scottish universities—which entitled them (and no other medical practitioners) to be addressed as “doctor.” Surgeons were addressed as Mr and seldom had formal qualifications.

Then came the surgeon-apothecaries or, as they were soon to be called, general practitioners. The Apothecaries’ Act of 1815 made it compulsory for all new general practitioners to have the Licence of

31 <https://zulkiflihasan.wordpress.com/2008/06/18/the-cases-that-changed-britain-1785-1869/> accessed 21 August 2017.

the Society of Apothecaries (LSA). Most also acquired Membership of the Royal College of Surgeons so the dual qualification MRCS LSA was the hallmark of the general practitioner qualified to practise surgery, physic, midwifery, and pharmacy.³²

On 21 February 1840 the *Shrewsbury Chronicle* carried this story,

SHIFFNAL.—On the 7th instant, at the Union Workhouse, J Jones, aged 40, suffered amputation of the thigh. He had been living with Mr. Southern, of Cosford, near Shiffnal, as waggoner, and about six weeks since he was knocked down and the waggon-wheel passed over the middle of his thigh, causing a fracture of the bone. Mr Bidwell, surgeon of the Albrighton district was immediately sent for to reduce the thigh, but unfortunately, about three weeks after, it was observed that mortification had taken place in the toes, which soon extended up the foot and leg to the knee. It was thought advisable to remove him immediately to Shiffnal Workhouse, in order that he might have better domestic comforts, and be more under the immediate care and treatment of a surgeon. However, the spreading mortification, and the still disunited fracture, rendered immediate amputation above the incurable fracture absolutely necessary, as the only chance of saving the patient's life. The operation was performed by John William Fletcher, (junior) Esq. surgeon, Shiffnal, on Liston's plan, (as practised in the University College, London,) which did not take the young operator more than half-a-minute!!³³ The following medical gentlemen were present: viz.—Wilks, Esq. (Lecturer upon Surgery,) Birmingham; Bell Fletcher, Esq. M.D. Birmingham, H. Crump, Esq. Albrighton; J. Fletcher (senior) Shiffnal; and G.H.F. St. George, Esq. Tong Castle.

32 <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1119265/>. It was not until 1884 that the Licence of the Royal College of Physicians (LRCP) was joined with the MRCS to form the "conjoint" qualification.

33 London surgeon Robert Liston was famous for his speed, essential in the pre-anaesthetic days when assistants had to hold the screaming patient down: he could amputate a leg in two minutes. Before starting ligatures were loosely knotted over his waistcoat buttons so no time would be wasted. In his haste he once amputated his assistant's fingers and during an upper thigh amputation accidentally cut off the man's testicles as well. Fletcher's even greater speed suggests he amputated at the fracture site, so did not have to saw through the bone.

A John Fletcher, “Surgeon and apothecary of Idsal otherwise Shifnal in the county of Shropshire” leased premises in Shifnal in 1814.³⁴ He was the “John Fletcher (sen.)” at the amputation performed, presumably by his son, in 1840 and was no doubt the man George St George was apprenticed to in 1840. He would later be listed as one of the chief mourners at the funeral of George Durant 2, so must have been a close friend.

Mr R Davis of 1 City-road, Finsbury Square, London was a “celebrated accoucheur” who wrote for the *Lancet* on skin disease,³⁵ breech delivery,³⁶ and fracture of the forearm.³⁷ He obtained his surgical diploma in October 1838.³⁸

George St George’s medical education was interrupted by the jail sentence and that may explain why he did not receive his diplomas—the MRCS LSA. In 1863 the *Daily Southern Cross* would report from the New Zealand House of Representatives,

Mr. J. C. Richmond presented a petition from George St. George, an original settler in the Province of Taranaki, a medical practitioner, who having no diploma was unable to recover just debts for services rendered. Petition read and received.³⁹

New Plymouth Resident Magistrate Henry King wrote to the Colonial Secretary (of Drs St George and Low), “they are neither of them regularly qualified practitioners”.⁴⁰

Dr Peter Wilson, newly appointed Colonial Surgeon at New Plymouth, was quietly undermining his medical colleagues. “*Dear Mac*”, he wrote to Donald McLean (26 May 1849),

Before McShane came here, I always felt myself awkwardly situated. If in the event of a case of importance should occur in sickness here,

³⁴ <http://www.familydeeds.org/SP1.php>

³⁵ Davis R 1841. Death from porrigo larvalis, or crusta lactea. *Lancet* 1: 454. *Porrigo* was any scalp disease; *crusta lactea* was cradle cap.

³⁶ Davis R 1837. Instance of vaginal respiration. *Lancet* 1: 898.

³⁷ Davis R 1837. Fracture, dislocation, and separation from the ulna, of the radius. *Lancet* 2: 691–2.

³⁸ College of Surgeons. List of Gentlemen who have received diplomas, October 1838. London Medical Gazette, 1 (23): 208.

³⁹ *Daily Southern Cross* 21 November 1863.

⁴⁰ NZ National Archives C 320 160 Record No. 1849/1201.

having no one to whom I could look to to assist me in any emergency; for neither St. George, nor Lowe, are competent to exercise the profession they pretend to. But in the event of my getting the Hospital, and McShane being incapacitated, I should be worse off than ever; besides obliging myself to be constantly within call of the Hospital, which would be a confinement not very agreeable. It has occurred to both my wife and me, therefore, to ask you, should you revisit Wellington, to enquire after some steady, regularly educated young professional man, to come round here; who, as the Ordinance now about to be brought in will be a bar to all who are not properly educated would be pretty certain of having the best share of private practice; as I am determined to confine myself entirely to consultation visits; and if active, there is no likelihood that either Lowe or St. George could cope against him."

The ordinance referred to was "An Ordinance to define the Qualifications and to provide for the remuneration in certain cases of Medical Practitioners (18 May 1849)".

Wilson appears to have changed his mind, for on 5 July 1850 he told McLean ("*My Dear Don Rinaldo*")—he had been in Spain for the Royalist cause) that he had supported the applications of Low and St George for medical registration,

... I wrote to Sir George a long stave by last post chiefly on the subject of St George and Lowe. That silly grasping creature Horne has been attempting to do them out of their professional practice, & in very ungenerous ways. Accordingly I advised them to memorialise the Governor to get them legalised as was done for Halse and others of the Law some years ago, and to accompany this by as many certificates as they could procure. Accordingly Turton, Garrett, Graisse, the old captain & Wicksteed have given separate very good ones, and many of the inhabitants have given, jointly excellent testimonials and strange to say no public person refused except Wm Halse who stood precisely in their shoes before the instrument which qualified him! As the memorial did not notice the reason which induced them to apply I thought it better to give this in a private letter to the governor and moreover I was thus far less cramped in giving

*him my opinion and urging the propriety, as a retrospective measure, of its obtaining his aid. So I am in hopes they will succeed.*¹²

The letter from St George and Low to Sir George Grey is dated 29 July 1850; it is preserved in the National Archives,

*To His Excellency, Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
Governor-in-Chief &c &c
New Zealand.——*

We the undersigned medical practitioners in this settlement of Taranaki beg humbly to submit to your Excellency the expediency of an ordinance for the better regulation of the Medical Profession of this Colony similar in principle to that which exists relative to members of the Law, by which Empirics and uneducated persons may be deterred from following the calling of Medicine and Surgery; and that those who can demonstrate that they have gone through the required curriculum of Medical and Surgical study in recognised schools in Britain and who have exercised the calling of Medical Practitioners for a series of years nearly corresponding with the origin of the Colony and whose practice has been countenanced by Legally qualified members of the profession during that period, may be habilitated to exercise the profession without molestation and to recover debts by legal process in like manner with other general medical practitioners.

While we deeply regret that in our haste and impatience to emigrate to this country we overlooked the importance of first qualifying ourselves by the attainment of a Diploma, we ardently hope that the fact of our having every educational requisite to qualify us to be candidates, for that legalising instrument, will under the circumstances of our case be deemed sufficient for the boon which we hereby solicit.

Our having been also the only Medical and Surgical assistance obtainable between 3 and 4 years in a Population of about 1100 in this District; that we have been called upon to give Medical evidence in Her Majesty's Courts of justice; also to perform Post-Mortem examinations; to perform Surgical operations; and to give Medical attendance on behalf of the Government and have also been engaged as the professional advisers of other Public Bodies; that the

late and present Colonial Surgeons have also most courteously met us in consultation and given us their opinions in important cases where ever their great experience was required.

We beg therefore humbly to solicit that in consideration of the above we may be sanctioned by an enactment to practice our profession, to recover debts for the same in the courts of Law and to enjoy the other usual advantages of Medical general Practitioners.

We herewith respectfully submit certified copies of the documents and testimonials of our Medical and Surgical Education⁴³ for Your Excellency's inspection; and praying that Your Excellency will be pleased to take our petition into favourable consideration,— We have the honor to subscribe ourselves

*Your Excellency's
Most humble and obedient
Servants
George St. George
R.S. Low.*

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read 'R. S. Low'. The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, decorative initial 'R' and a long, sweeping underline.

Grey referred their enquiry to Attorney General William Swainson, who advised,

For the protection of the public and also for the protection of the duly qualified Medical Practitioners, the Law provides that no person shall be able to recover his professional charges in any Court of Law until he has proved himself to be legally qualified to practice: and it prohibits persons, under Penalties, from practising if not legally qualified. But this Law does not extend to the Colonies, and I am not aware of anything to prevent persons in the Circumstances of the Memorialists, from recovering in our Colonial Courts, the value of their services.

43 These are not in the file but were returned to St George and Low.

Grey wrote to Colonial Secretary Andrew Sinclair, “*Inform them of the purport of the opinion of the Attorney General, adding that as it does not appear that they are at present subject to any disabilities there appears no necessity for a law to remove such supposed disabilities*”.⁴⁴

George St George afterwards almost always referred to himself as “Mr” and invariably as “surgeon” but he was also a dispenser of medicines and a celebrated accoucheur so probably received apothecary training with Fletcher too.

Possibly he had also attended classes for medical students in Birmingham, whose medical school was founded in 1825 by William Sands Cox.

CHAPTER 4: THE VOYAGE OF THE *AMELIA THOMPSON*

George St George was released from Shrewsbury prison in early November 1840, stating, “I intend, upon my liberation, to proceed immediately and directly to London, to complete my medical studies: and then intend to try my success in my medical profession in Australia”.

And “I, G.H.F. St. George, had been in treaty with Australian agents and captains long before the affray took place for which the trials were brought, as the dates of letters, &c. will prove”.

One of those letters was written to his father from jail and contained a pencil drawing of Tong Castle with the inscription,

*The front view of Tong Castle, the seat of G. Durant, Esq.
This farewell token of sincere respect is presented by G.H.F.
St. George who leaves England for Australia 1841. Salop gaol
Nov. 3rd. 1840. Farewell, farewell.*⁴⁵

44 NZ National Archives C 320 171 Ref. No. 1850/1813.

45 Letter Courtney St George to Vernon St George 3 February 1980.

By January 1841 his destination was New Zealand. He bought a rural and a town section in the planned New Plymouth Settlement on 1 March 1841, despite the fact that its site was not yet determined.

He gave Celeste an oval Victorian hair locket; it has a portrait of the young man, locks of his hair arranged into the *fleur de lis* of the Durant arms and an inscription,⁴⁶

The locket was sent to New Zealand by Celeste's daughter Cecilia Durant after she had made contact with family here in 1899. The back of the locket is engraved "M.K.", probably for St Mary King, George St George's daughter.

It seems he did go to London, perhaps to complete his medical studies, for he bought his rural land in Waitara while he was there on 1 March 1841 (it was advertised in September 1840—see below). We also know that George St George joined the Plymouth Company passengers to set sail for New Zealand in the *Amelia Thompson* in March 1841.



The barque *Amelia Thompson*.

⁴⁶ George Durant 2 is referred to as "Col. Durant" in his obituary and as "Colonel Durant" by his son Leonard in a letter to George Celestine St George dated 22 March 1881.

Presented
to
Mrs. Col. Durant
by
G.H.F. St. George,
Born July 11 1808
Newport, Salop
left England
for New Zealand
Jany 1841
G. St. George



The Company put on a lavish farewell party for the cabin passengers on 19 March, at Whiddow's Royal Hotel. About forty gentlemen, including Mr. St George, sat down to dinner and they drank toasts to the Queen, the Queen Dowager, Prince Albert, the Royal Family, the Army and Navy, the "Noble Secretary for the Colonies", Captain King, the Chairman Thomas Gill Esq., Vice-chairman Thomas Woollcombe Esq., "Ships, Colonies and Commerce", Captain Dawson, the Directors of the Company, the Officers of the Company, Captain Haswell and "the ladies"—

The Chairman begged to remark that although the ladies formed no part of the present company, they would not be absent on board, and would be found a most essential ingredient in the Colony of New Plymouth. It had hitherto been an error in emigration to leave this very important part of a social community out of the question, and great inconvenience had been the result. He must say, however, that all would feel deeply indebted to those ladies who, on the present occasion, had had the resolution to embark themselves on so long a voyage, and whose patient endurance of trial—so proverbial of the softer sex—had given them the courage to adventure on administering to the wants and comforts of their fellow passengers. He would conclude by drinking the health of the ladies on board the *Amelia Thompson*.

Mr. Webster returned thanks on the part of the ladies.⁴⁷

Decent of him. Despite the number of toasts, "The company separated at an early hour of the evening". The *Amelia Thompson* set sail on 25 March.

GOD SPEED THE SHIP.

Written by Mr. S. H. Stokes, of Truro, on the departure of the Amelia Thompson, for Taranaki, New Zealand.

God speed the ship! her anchor's up,
Her sails are spreading in the breeze,
With filling eyes and foaming cup,
We now commit her to the seas;

47 Wells B 1878. *The history of Taranaki*.

<http://www.enzb.auckland.ac.nz/document/?wid=748&page=1&action=nul>

And as she leaves old England's shore
 Hark! from yon stately vessel's side
 What well-known strains are wafted o'er,
 The waves that swell with conscious pride;
 See, see the "meteor flag" unfurled,
 At once the lofty yards are mann'd,
 And with such cheers as daunt the world
 The bold adventurers leave their native land.

God speed the ship to that far isle
 Where in the vast Pacific Main
 Another Albion seems to smile,
 And Britons find their home again;
 Green hills appear with streamlets clear
 And waving woods and showery skies,
 And Ocean loves to murmur there
 While many an echoing cave replies;
 There birds chime in the matin hour,
 And when the trembling stars grow bright
 Sweet voices from the woodland bower
 Remind the swain of England's summer night.

God speed the ship! her company
 Have hearts as tender as they're true;
 Good bark! Oh bear them gallantly
 The deep's tempestuous perils through;
 A dear, a sacred charge is thine,
 Good ship be staunch, be strong, be swift,
 Soon may the glorious Southern Sign
 Its cross above the waters lift,
 To prompt perchance some grateful hymn
 "A holy and a cheerful note,"
 Such as did once on Ocean's brim
 By the remote Bermudas sweetly float.

God speed the ship! For conscience sake
 No more the Briton leaves his home,
 In transatlantic wilds to make
 With forest boughs his temple dome;
 Not thus with cheers and blessings went
 The Pilgrim Father's from the coast;

Some silent prayers to heaven were sent
 For good men to their country lost;
 Few, few, to bid farewell stood by,
 And hastening from the lonely shore
 The exiles 'neath a lowering sky
 Heard but the sea birds scream and billow's roar.

God speed the ship! God speed the ship!
 To all on board a long adieu!
 In the blue waves the white sails dip,
 And soon elude my anxious view;
 Yet like the faithful Albatross
 In thought I'll track the rapid bark,
 With her the burning line I'll cross
 And seek the Bay with pine woods dark,
 Where safe from storms on some blythe morrow
 The eager crew will leap to land,
 And on the soil their ploughs shall furrow
 The flag of England plant, 'mid cheers that shake the strand.

The ship's surgeon was Dr James Evans and his assistant was James Thomas Shaw, George St George's future father in law. St George's occupation was "gentleman" and there is no record of his practising medicine on the voyage—nor, indeed, of any activity of his.

It was a long 130 days' voyage to New Zealand, broken only by a stop at Bahia, Brazil, just south of the Doldrums, in calm weather. There were delays in New Zealand, Captain Dawson seeking further payment to take the ship from Port Nicholson to Taranaki. In difficult winds he kept her well off the future New Plymouth roadstead, so passengers had to be rowed ashore from some miles out.⁴⁸

A large number of natives were on the beach to shake hands and welcome the *Pakias*. A great disappointment was felt on board when they heard there was no harbour here.⁴⁹

48 For a good account of the voyage, see Chapter VII ("Voyage of the barque 'Amelia Thompson' from Plymouth, England, to New Plymouth, New Zealand, 1841") of Rutherford J, Skinner WH 1940. *The establishment of the New Plymouth settlement in New Zealand 1841–1843*. Thomas Avery, New Plymouth.

49 Dr Henry Weekes's journal, in Rutherford & Skinner.

There had not been room on the *Amelia Thompson* for all the baggage and equipment, so a schooner, the *Regina*, was despatched, but was wrecked on the Taranaki coast, with the loss of much of her cargo.



Emma Durant

Two of his possessions that have survived as family treasures are a locket containing a miniature portrait of his father and an etching of his half sister Emma Durant who had died in Paris, aged 19, in 1929. She was of similar age to George St George so perhaps they had been close. Under the portrait is a somewhat mangled version of Thomas Moore's lines,

Long, long be our mind by thy memory filled
Like a vase in which roses have once been distilled
They may break, they may ruin the vase if they will
But the scent of the roses will remain in it still.

Evidently St George wrote to tell his father he had arrived, for there is a note in George Durant 2's diary, dated March 1842, "Had a letter from poor George in New Zealand who is very well and happy."⁵⁰

⁵⁰ Jeffery R 2007. *Discovering Tonga, its history, myths and curiosities*. Parchment, Oxford.

CHAPTER 5: A COUNTRY DOCTOR

Skinner's *Pioneer medical men of Taranaki* has this:

... George Hanbury Farrady St George, one of the earliest and best known of the medical practitioners of Taranaki.... His town residence and surgery covered one of the most attractive sites in the town, lying between Carrington road and Liardet Street, along south side of Courtenay Street. The new Presbyterian Church of St Andrew's now occupies the site. Dr St George gained throughout his long active practice of nearly half a century, great and deserved cudos in the practice of obstetrics. His percentage of failures or losses were practically negligible. The writer has been told by those who know the facts, that his presence by the side of the expectant mother, had the effect of at once instilling confidence and dispelling forebodings, so greatly was he trusted at such times of crisis. It is pleasing to give this testimony to one of the "Old Brigade," whose methods are often discussed with scant consideration by some of the present day critics. Like other Pioneer doctors, his journeys on horse and foot to attend to those in need in the back country were long, tedious, and often dangerous....

The first major operation in new Plymouth of which we have any record was undertaken by Dr Evans assisted by Dr St George. Under date of 15th April 1844, Mr John Newland records in his Journal the following brief entry: "Amputation of right leg of Maori performed by Mr Evans. Present, Mr St George, Mr Lowe and myself".⁵¹

It is said Dr St George, now 33, started in practice immediately after disembarking the *Amelia Thompson* in September 1841.

He was there for the first death of a settler—not as a doctor but as a vet.

When the settlers first arrived there was only a mare and foal which belonged to Mr R Barrett, the mare being afterwards killed by falling into a potato pit. The horse brought by the

51 Skinner WH 1933. *Pioneer medical men of Taranaki*. Thomas Avery, New Plymouth.

schooner “Ariel” from Whangaroroa for the use of the Rev. Mr Creed of the Wesleyan Mission, was the first that had been landed on the beach, being swum on shore. As soon as it got its feet on the land, William Marshall jumped upon its back and rode it up and down the beach. On October 24, 1841, the animal being ill, Mr Creed brought it to Mr St George, who possessed considerable knowledge in the veterinary art, for the purpose of having it bled. William Marshall, who was present at the time, took hold of the animals foreleg, which caused the horse to paw at him, and in doing so kicked the unfortunate man in the stomach, from which injury Marshall died two days afterwards. The horse was a large awkward creature, which had been spoilt by the natives in breaking in. The animal lived to a good old age, being kept for the missionaries at the station.⁵²

He and Matilda Shaw, who had come with her family on the *Amelia Thompson* too, were married on 8 August 1842.

His brother Edwin arrived on the *Blenheim* on 19 November 1842. His occupation was “Clerk” and his passage steerage. Edwin never married but, judging from advertisements in New Plymouth newspapers, acted as a veterinary surgeon himself, managed grazing, livery stables and carrying businesses, as well as supplying milk. He was one of the first privates in the Taranaki Rifle Volunteer Company in 1860.⁵³ He was awarded the New Zealand War Medal in 1873.⁵⁴ He wrote in his application for the Medal,

I was Special Constable under Captn. H. King in 1842 in New Plymouth. I was in the first armed Police in the Province under D. McLean Esqre. I was under Major Lloyd in the Militia & Volunteers. I was on the Roll Call under Martial Law on active service under Major Herbert, Brown, Stapp & Atkinson, Captn. Richmond, Gold, Webster, Black, Watt & King, who had command in their turns of

52 Seffern WHJ 1896. *Chronicles of the garden of New Zealand, known as Taranaki*. New Plymouth, Taranaki Herald.

53 The list, compiled from the memories of those involved, has “L. St. George” instead of “E. St. George” but it was Edwin—Leo was only 10 years old (Penn WJ 1909. *The Taranaki Rifle Volunteers ; a corps with a history, being a chronicle of the formation and achievements of the First British volunteer corps to become engaged with an enemy in the field from 1859 to 1909*. Thomas Avery, New Plymouth).

54 <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~ourstuff/NewZealandWarMedal.htm>

*No. 1 Compy. of Volunteer Rifles. I was part of my time in No. 1, 2 & 3 Militia. I was in the Province & on the Roll Call during the whole of the War and on active service when I was ordered. I was at the Battle of Wairaka. I never received any land for my Military service. I have been in this Province from 1842.*⁵⁵

George St George practised his farming and business in partnership with his brother and, soon, his medicine in partnership with Dr Evans.

On 15 February 1843 the *Wolverhampton Chronicle and Staffordshire Advertiser* could announce (presumably over three or four months late, allowing for the time the news took to reach Stafford),

George Hanbury Farady St. George, Esq. has been appointed colonial surgeon for the district of New Plymouth.

James Evans MRCS LSA 1838, aged 27, had also arrived in New Plymouth as surgeon superintendent on the *Amelia Thompson*. In July 1842 he too was appointed colonial surgeon in New Plymouth at £25 a year, sharing duties with Dr St George. He left New Zealand for Sydney in 1846,⁵⁶ and was back in Cornwall to marry in Torquay in 1857.⁵⁷

Dr St George then practised in partnership with Roger Sheriff Low. Dr Low (b. 24 May 1819 Portsea, d. 24 March 1882 New Plymouth) had sailed from Portsmouth on the barque *Himalaya* landing at New Plymouth on 23 December 1843. He also lacked a medical diploma and was co-signatory with St George of the letter (above) to Sir George Grey on that matter.⁵⁸

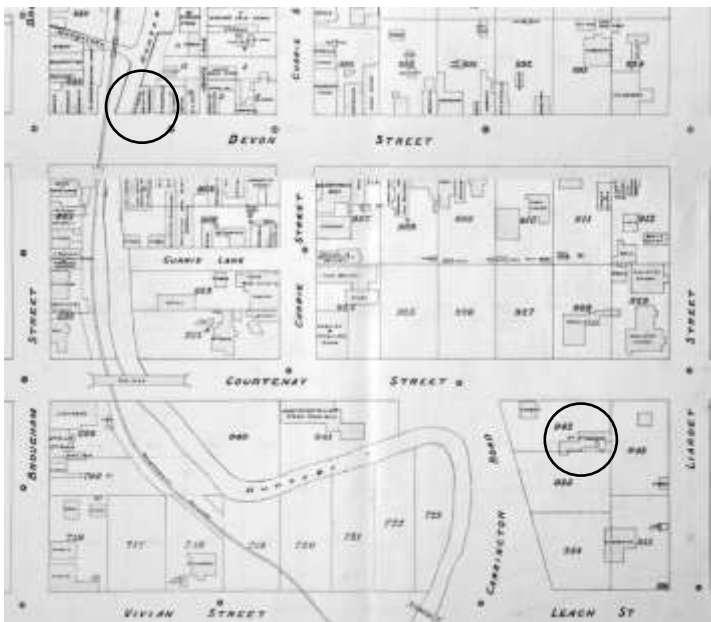
The first hospital was a prefabricated building brought on the *William Bryan* and erected on the corner of Currie and Gill streets, on the north side of Huatoki Lane, later moved to the northwest corner of Devon and Brougham streets, near Huatoki Bridge.

55 New Zealand National Archives C 569 371 Ref. No. AD32 62.

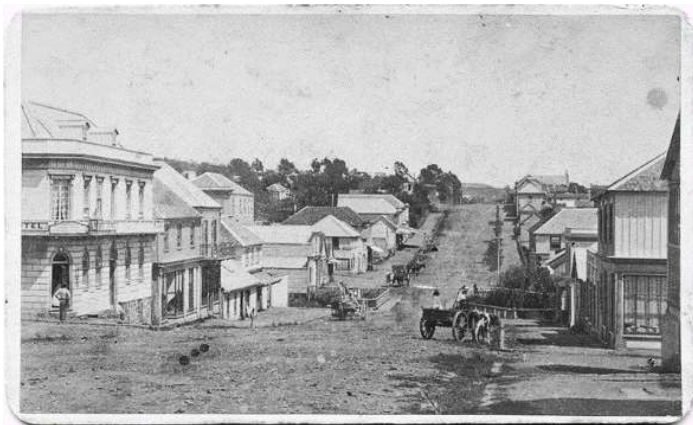
56 *ibid.*

57 *Taranaki Herald* 18 April 1857.

58 Low (or Lowe) seems to be the forgotten doctor of early New Plymouth, only mentioned once by Skinner, and apparently confused with Richard Godfrey Lowe by Wright-St Clair. He was not registered under the 1867 Medical Practitioners Act (see http://www.nzlii.org/nz/legis/hist_act/mpa186731v1867n30335/) but gave his occupation as surgeon and address as Courtenay St in 1875.



Huatoki Bridge Pharmacy and Hygeia Lodge in 1884. A composite of Nos 3 & 7 of plans drawn by Skinner & Sole, surveyors. Puke Ariki accession No. ARC2006-19.



Devon St looking west, Huatoki bridge in midground; the cart and nearest cow are outside the Huatoki Bridge Dispensary on the right. Puke Ariki No. PHO2014-0188.

George St George appears to have practised as a doctor and dispenser from his Huatoki Bridge Dispensary on the north side of Devon street, east of the Huatoki bridge, probably from 1841 and later from his own home (Hygeia Lodge) on the south side of Courtenay St between Carrington and Leach Sts.⁵⁹

There are few records of his medical activities before 1852 when the *Taranaki Herald* started, but there is one record of a coroner's inquest into a suicide in August 1846,

This Deponent George St. George of New Plymouth Surgeon upon his oath saith, that yesterday I went out to near Barratts Lagoon—I saw the deceased John Williams laid on his back on the ground—I lifted up his head and examined it and found the skull completely shattered behind the left ear, from a gunshot wound fired through the palate—he was quite dead—he had his right boot off, and I believe he had pulled the trigger of the gun with his great toe and fired into his mouth—his thumb and finger on his left hand was covered with the mark of the explosion of gunpowder—his death must have been instantaneous—I have opened the head this morning with Mr. Lowe and found the whole of the Brain healthy except the Dura Mater and the Pia Mater, which were thickened and adhered to the skull & which I imagine was caused by excessive drinking—I have attended him several times for delirium tremens.⁶⁰

The doctors charged two guineas for attending and two guineas for the autopsy, but the Taranaki Police Magistrate thought that excessive and reduced the amount to a total of two guineas. There are records of other fee wrangles, notably with the Colonial Secretary for payment of fees for attending Maori patients. On 14 July 1847 he wrote (again) to the Colonial Secretary,

Sir,

I am most respectfully beg leave to inform you that when His Excellency Capn. Grey honored us with a visit (in March last) I took the opportunity of obtaining an interview with him respecting some very long standing arrears of medical & surgical

59 In his later advertisements he had "Huatoki Bridge Drug Establishment, A.D. 1841".

60 NZ National Archives C 320 160 Record No. 1849/1201.

accounts, when *He* was pleased to authorise me to make them out according to the proper forms and then give them to the respective authorities here, and if approved of by them, they would, then, attach their signatures of approval & forward them to Auckland where *He* (*His Excellency*) would see that they were immediately paid. Accordingly I handed the accounts to the aforesaid Parties who signed the same and forwarded them to Auckland.

And now as there have been upwards of four months elapsed since and I have not heard a syllable about them, I therefore thus presume to write respecting the same, supposing that in the heat and bustle of business the aforesaid accounts might have been mislaid or forgotten.

With many apologies I have the honour of subscribing myself

Sir, Your most obedt. Servant &c &c &c
George St. George.⁶¹

He wrote directly to Grey on 2 June 1849,

May it please Your Excellency, when the late Governor Capn. Fitzroy was here in Feby. 1844,—He called on our Surgery & fully authorised us to attend a certain number of Natives, and also most implicitly, instructed us to pay special attention to one chief's wife (Motouro—) who was very ill, and His Excellency wished us to obtain board & Lodgings for her, with some Europeans to procure flannels & every necessary she may require.

*Accordingly we did so with Mrs Delany, whose bill for the same was only £3-6s-0d. We attended upon * * * of 51 natives besides, amounting to £12-3s-0d. Thus the total amount for the whole was but the small sum of £15-9s-0d. The original accounts were duly forwarded through the hands of the Respective Government Authorities here, with their signatures of approval who immediately forwarded them to Auckland as follows— “We certify that the Services charged in the above Accounts were satisfactorily performed according to agreement, by the above-named individuals and that they were necessarily required for the Public Service. Signed “H.King” & “D. McLean”.*

We certify that the rates charged for the above named services were the most reasonable for which they could be procured at the time they were stipulated for.—Signed “D.McLean”——

And when your Excellency was here in Feby 1847 I had the honor of having an interview respecting the account when your Excellency was pleased to instruct us to hand them over to the respective Government Authorities for their signatures & to forward them to Auckland when we should be immediately paid. Accordingly we did so, but we have not yet received the amount. Consequently we beg leave again to lay them before your Excellency, together with the others & for the attendance of 2 severe Midwifery in cases in Native women at the Waitara by order of Revd. Bolland & The Missionary and also three Hospital Cases, which we attended before the Hospital was open and the Colonial Surgeon for this district (Mr. Macshane Esqr.) desired us to mention his name in reference who said at the same time, that it should be paid and likewise I mentioned the case to the Resident Police Magistrate who said the accounts would be referred to him, when he could state the particulars. The Accounts are signed by P. Wilson M.R.C.S.— I have the honour of subscribing myself, Your Excellency’s most obedt. servant,

Geo. St. George.

The account was not paid.

The Colonial Hospital was built on the north bank of the Henui Stream and opened in September 1848, one of four planned by Governor George Grey to provide medical care for Maori and Pakeha. It was little used after the start of the Taranaki Wars so in 1880 it was converted into a home for old men called “The Refuge”.

Mrs St Mary King, daughter of George St George, bought it for £10 in 1904, after which it was moved to its present site in Brooklands Park. After her death 1934 it was gifted to the city of New Plymouth and is now “The Gables”, an arts centre.⁶²

From 1848 Dr St George gave the address of his home as “Hygeia Lodge, Courtenay-street”. Hygeia was the Greek goddess of health so

62 The Gables Colonial Hospital (1848).
http://ketenewplymouth.peoplesnetworknz.info/new_plymouth_buildings/topics/show/1054-the-gables-colonial-hospital

the name was apt, albeit rather cute. But perhaps it was more than that; perhaps it was a sly dig at New Plymouth society.



New Plymouth's second hospital: the Colonial Hospital, now known as the Gables.

John Poole had begun publishing his serial “Personal narrative of a journey to Little Pedlington” in the English periodical *The New Monthly Magazine* from 1835. It told, with the satirical sting of a Pope or a Mark Twain, the story of Londoner Paul Pry, a visitor to the mythical village of Little Pedlington, whose bard had written the immortal couplet,

“Hail, Pedlingtonia! hail, thou favour’d spot!
What’s good is found in thee; what’s not, is not!”

whose antiquarian was named Mr Rummins and whose undertaker, Mr Digges, had just married Dr Drench’s eldest daughter (“*great* connexion for him”)—and whose Vale of Health had “a very pretty cottage, called Hygeia Lodge”. Nearby “Doctors Drench and Drainem (their celebrated physicians, and the proprietors of that portion of the ground) had had the good fortune to discover a mineral spring of the nastiest water you ever put your lips to....”

Poole’s work was later published as a book, *Little Pedlington and the Pedlingtonians*, and much later Brewer’s *Dictionary of phrases and*

fable would recognise Little Pedlington as “The village of quackery and cant, humbug, and egotism, wherever that locality is”.⁶³ Poole, broken by heavy drinking, gave up writing in 1845 and went to live in Paris.⁶⁴ Charles Dickens considered him an inspiration and organised a pension for him.⁶⁵

Certainly Englishmen in New Zealand read *Little Pedlington*: William Colenso wrote to Joseph Hooker at Kew in 1839, “I intend paying this gent. (botanical collector John Edgerley) a visit, *a la* Paul Pry”.⁶⁶

Did the London-trained Englishman George St George, who had walked the culture-laden corridors of that elegant edifice Tong Castle, name Hygeia Lodge as a satirical comment? did he view New Plymouth as a Little Pedlington? He later used name Hygeia House.



The settlers were to have free medical treatment, the doctors' services paid by the Company. No doubt they were consulted by the worried well, by those with flu-like illnesses, warts, sore throats, boils,

63 Ebenezer Cobham Brewer 1890. *Dictionary of phrases and fable*. Cambridge.

64 The Charles Dickens Letters Project. <http://www.dickensletters.com/letters/john-poole-13-april-2016>

65 Letter Dickens to Poole 1850.

<http://austgate.co.uk/dickens/letter.php?type=html&recipient=183mrjohnpoole>

66 Colenso to Hooker 1 March 1839. In St George IM 2009. *Colenso's collections*. New Zealand Native Orchid Group, Wellington.

diarrhoea, rashes, normal deliveries and minor injuries. Indeed, the accounts to the New Zealand Company from Drs St George and Evans⁶⁷ for part of 1843 and 1844 imply just that.

Taranaki

J. S. Wicksteed Esq,

Resident Agent for New Plymouth

Dr to Messrs Evans & St George

Surgical & Medical attendance to the New Zealand Company's

Emigrants from September 6th 1843 to March 6th 1844 as follows:

T. Steer—16 Sep 1843 Ointment, Blisters, Powders; 18 Sep 1843 Blisters, Powders; 20 Sep 1843 Mixture; 21 Sep 1843 Blisters, Visit; 24 Sep 1843 Mixture; 06 Oct 1843 Mixture, Pills, Visit—total £1 13s

Lander's wife—21 Sep 1843 attendance during confinement &c; 24 Sep 1843 Piles—total £1 2s 6d

Patimore—wife and children—25 Sep 1843 Ointment; 29 Nov 1843 Ointment; 04 Dec 1843 Mixture; 05 Dec 1843 Powders; 06 Dec 1843 Mixture; 08 Dec 1843 Mixture; 09 Dec 1843 Powders; 12 Dec 1843 Lotion; 13 Dec 1843 Powders; 14 Dec 1843 Powders; 16 Dec 1843 Powders; 19 Dec 1843 Ointment; 31 Dec 1843 Salts & Powders; 01 Jan 1844 Lotion & Salts; 14 Jan 1844 Ointments & Powders—total £2 5s

*Moyle & wife (Enui)*⁶⁸—05 Jan 1844 Mixture; 16 Jan 1844 Mixture; 20 Jan 1844 Powders; 24 Jan 1844 Emetic and Salts 6d; 03 Mar 1844 Mixture—total 19s

T. Bishop's wife and children (Mr Hursthouse Esq.)—15 Dec 1843 Mixture; 16 Dec 1843 Journey and Pills; 19 Dec 1843 Journey, Pills & Powders; 24 Dec 1843 Journey; 25 Dec 1843 Emetic, Mixture and Pills; 27 Dec 1843 Journey; 28 Dec 1843 Powders & Pills; 01 Jan 1844 Journey; 06 Jan 1844 Journey; 07 Jan 1843 Mixture; 28 Jan 1843 Powders—total £2 4s 6d

Shiel's wife (Enui)—20 Dec 1843 attendance on confinement; 31 Dec 1843 Powders; 18 Feb 1843 Powders—total £1 5s

Millsteed & wife—01 Jan 1844 Powders; 17 Jan 1844 Journey; 18 Jan 1844 Lotion; 19 Jan 1844 Pills & Salts; 20 Jan 1844 Powders; 23 Jan 1844 Journey & Powders; 25 Jan 1844 Pills—total £1 1s 6d

67 NZ National Archives Ref. No. NZC332 4.

68 Te Henui, now in the New Plymouth suburbs.

Gribble (Hospital)—26 Nov 1843 Powders; 28 Nov 1843 Lotion & Powders; 02 Dec 1843 Mixture; 11 Dec 1843 Castor oil; 19 Dec 1843 Mixture; 22 Dec 1843 Lotion; 25 Dec 1843 Gargles; 27 Dec 1844 Powders; 01 Jan 1844 Ointment; 05 Jan 1844 Seidlitz; 10 Jan 1844 Gargles; 11 Jan 1844 Powders; 21 Jan 1844 Powders; 22 Jan 1844 Mixture; 24 Jan 1844 Mixture; 25 Jan 1844 Injection; 30 Jan 1844 Castor oil—total £2 10s

James Langman—12 Oct 1843 Pills & Salts; 14 Oct 1843 attendance on wife during confinement; 23 Oct 1843 Powders; 28 Oct 1843 Pills; 07 Nov 1843 Pills & Salts; 08 Nov 1843 Powders & Blister; 16 Nov 1843 Powders; 18 Nov 1843 Mixture; 19 Nov 1843 Cupping &c; 20 Nov 1843 Blister & Ointt.; 23 Nov 1843 Blister; 24 Nov 1843 Powders; 27 Nov 1843 Ointment; 03 Dec 1843 Powders & Salts—total £2 19s

Thomas Collins—14 Mar 1844 Emetic & Powders; 15 Mar 1844 Embrocation & Salts—total 8s 4d

Scandlyn (Waiwakaiho)⁶⁹—21 Sep 1843 Journey; 20 Oct 1843 Salts & Pills; 27 Oct 1843 Lotion; 28 Oct 1843 Journey; 29 Oct 1843 Lotion & Powders; 05 Jan 1844 Journey; 08 Jan 1844 Journey; 18 Jan 1844 Journey; 19 Jan 1844 Journey; 24 Jan 1844 Journey; 26 Jan 1844 Journey & Powders—total £1 9s

James Harford—13 Dec 1843 Bleeding & Pills; 14 Dec 1843 Salts, Blister & Powders; 16 Dec 1843 Powders—total 11s 6d

N. Knoucky children—13 Oct 1843 Journey; 18 Oct 1843 Powders; 20 Oct 1843 Mixture & Powders; 21 Oct 1843 Emetics; 22 Oct 1843 Journey; 23 Oct 1843 Mixture; 24 Oct 1843 Journey; 25 Oct 1843 Powders; 29 Oct 1843 Journey & Mixture; 30 Oct 1843 Pills; 02 Nov 1843 Journey—total £1 15s 6d

Williams' children—20 Feb 1844 Medicine—total 4s 6d

J. Old (Weekstown)⁷⁰—24 Feb 1844 Powders & Salts; 06 Mar 1844 Journey & Ointment—total 9s

J. Bovey & wife—20 Nov 1843 Mixture & Pills; 26 Nov 1843 Embrocation; 01 Dec 1843 Powders & Salts; 01 Feb 1844 Embrocation; 16 Feb 1844 Embrocation—total £1

J. Pope's wife (Enui)—18 Sep 1843 Medicine & Journey—total 5s 6d

69 Waiwhakaiho: between New Plymouth and Bell Block.

70 Now known as Strandon, an eastern suburb of New Plymouth.

J. Parker's wife—10 Dec 1843 Attendance on midwifery; 19 Dec 1843 Medicine—total £1 3s 6d

William Harper—03 Jan 1844 lancing an abscess & journey; 06 Jan 1844 Ointment & Dressing Neck; 08 Jan 1844 Powders & Salts; 09 Jan 1844 Lotion; 18 Jan 1844 Powders—total 18s

J. Allen's wife (Mr Destins)—26 Nov 1843 Midwifery; 27 Nov 1843 Journey; 29 Nov 1843 Journey; 30 Nov 1843 Pills & Salts—total £1 3s 6d

P. Eva (Enui) & wife—09 Nov 1843 Journey & Lancing an abscess & Powders; 29 Jan 1844 Journey; 30 Jan 1844 Pills; 31 Jan 1844 Mixture; 03 Feb 1844 Journey; 06 Feb 1844 Mixture—total £1 2s 6d

William Coleman & wife—04 Nov 1843 Gargle; 08 Nov 1843 Pills; 20 Nov 1843 Mixture; 30 Nov 1843 Gargle; 02 Dec 1843 Pills; 03 Dec 1843 Powders; 21 Feb 1844 Dressing foot & Ointment—total £1 2s

Edwin George's wife and children—30 Oct 1843 Ointment; 01 Nov 1843 Powders; 21 Nov 1843 Ointment; 23 Nov 1843 Ointment—total 9s 6d

Hooker's wife—29 Feb 1844 Attendance on confinement—total £1 1s

T. Peperell, wife and children—06 Oct 1843 Powders; 08 Oct 1843 Mixture; 11 Oct 1843 Visit; 14 Oct 1843 Powders; 15 Oct 1843 Visit; 17 Oct 1843 Oil Sitz; 18 Oct 1843 Visit; 20 Oct 1843 Visit; 22 Oct 1843 Visit; 24 Oct 1843 Visit; 25 Oct 1843 Visit & Powders; 28 Oct 1843 Visit; 30 Oct 1843 Ointment; 03 Nov 1843 Visit; 11 Nov 1843 Visit; 12 Nov 1843 Lotion & Salts; 15 Oct 1843 Visit; 18 Oct 1843 Ointment; 02 Dec 1843 Lotion; 03 Dec 1843 Mixture; 05 Dec 1843 Powders; 09 Dec 1843 Lotion; 03 Jan 1844 Lotion; 07 Oct 1844 Dressing leg & ointment; 08 Oct 1844 Lotion; 14 Oct 1844 Lotion; 15 Oct 1844 Ointment; 17 Oct 1844 Ointment; 21 Oct 1843 Lotion; 23 Oct 1843 Ointment—total £4 10s 6d

T. Moore—22 Sep 1843 Powders; 07 Jan 1844 Powders & Pills; 03 Mar 1844 Dressing hand & Powders; 06 Mar 1844 Salts; 10 Mar 1844 Dressing hand; 12 Mar 1844 Ointment—total 19s

T. Shute, wife and family—21 Sep 1843 Emetic; 25 Sep 1843 Gargle; 01 Oct 1843 Powders; 01 Dec 1843 Powders & Plaster; 20 Feb 1844 Embrocation & Salts; 24 Feb 1844 Powders & Salts—total £1 0s 6d

Marv Constance and child—28 Feb 1844 Powders; 29 Feb 1844 Lancing abscess—total 4s 6d

Scrann (near Destin's)—11 Oct 1843 Night Journey; 12 Oct 1843 Powders; 13 Oct 1843 Salts & Visit; 14 Oct 1843 Powders, Blisters & Visit; 16 Oct 1843 Journey; 17 Oct 1843 Journey; 18 Oct 1843 Pills & Powders; 19 Oct 1843 Journey; 20 Oct 1843 Powders & Mixture; 21 Oct 1843 Pills; 22 Oct 1843 Journey; 23 Oct 1843 Mixture; 24 Oct 1843 Pills & Powders; 26 Oct 1843 Journey; 28 Oct 1843 Journey; 30 Oct 1843 Powders—total £2 13s 6d

Bayley's wife (Weekstown)—19 Feb 1844 Midwifery attendance; 23 Feb 1844 Journey & Powders; 28 Feb 1843 Castor Oil—total £1 5s

Kestle's wife (Weekstown)—19 Sep 1843 Journey; 20 Dec 1843 Powders & Ointment; 24 Dec 1843 Blisters & Lotion & Salts; 28 Dec 1843 Journey; 01 Jan 1844 Powders; 05 Jan 1844 Journey & Powders; 06 Jan 1844 Ointment; 07 Jan 1844 Journey & Bleeding; 09 Jan 1844 Pills & Salts; 14 Jan 1844 Journey; 16 Jan 1844 Powders; 22 Jan 1844 Journey; 23 Jan 1844 Lotion; 24 Jan 1844 Powder & Drops & Journey; 26 Jan 1844 Journey; 29 Jan 1844 Mixture; 31 Jan 1844 Journey; 01 Feb 1844 Journey; 14 Feb 1844 Journey; 16 Feb 1844 Ointment & Salts—total £2 18s

Davis, wife and children (Waiwakaiho)—21 Oct 1843 Pills & Salts; 22 Oct 1843 Visit; 23 Oct 1843 Visit; 11 Dec 1844 Ointment; 28 Feb 1844 Journey & Powders; 30 [sic] Feb 1844 Journey; 12 Mar 1844 Journey—total £1 5s

Jeffries & family (Enui)—29 Oct 1843 Visit & Bleeding; 30 Oct 1843 Pills & Salts; 31 Oct 1843 Visit; 06 Nov 1843 Bleeding, Powders & Salts; 09 Nov 1843 Visit; 29 Nov 1843 Dressing wound hand & Powder & Salts; 02 Dec 1843 Dressing head &c; 05 Dec 1843 Dressing head &c—total £1 14s 6d

T. Hervey (Waiwakaiho)—02 Nov 1843 Plaster & Salts; 25 Feb 1844 Bleeding & Powders; 28 Feb 1844 Journey & Powders; 29 Feb 1844 Journey; 01 Mar 1844 Journey; 02 Mar 1844 Powders & Blister; 10 Mar 1844 Powders—total 18s 6d

William Collins, wife and children—04 Oct 1843 Powders; 07 Oct 1843 Powders; 10 Oct 1843 Mixture; 01 Jan 1844 Emetic & salts; 05 Jan 1844 Dressing hand; 07 Jan 1844 Dressing hand; 09 Jan 1844 Dressing hand; 23 Jan 1844 Emetic, Powders, Blister; 24 Jan 1844 Powders—total £1 7s 6d

Pascoe and wife (Waiwakaiho)—03 Nov 1843 Powders; 08 Nov 1843 Journey; 18 Nov 1843 Journey; 19 Nov 1843 Powders; 22 Nov 1843 Pills; 24 Nov 1843 Journey; 27 Nov 1843 Journey; 28 Nov 1843 Pills & Salts; 31 Nov 1843 Pills; 01 Dec 1843 Mixture; 06 Dec 1843

Journey; 09 Dec 1843 Powders; 10 Dec 1843 Journey; 13 Dec 1843 Mixture; 16 Dec 1843 Journey; 20 Dec 1843 Pills; 23 Dec 1843 Mixture; 02 Jan 1844 Pills; 03 Jan 1844 Journey; 08 Jan 1844 Journey; 24 Jan 1844 Powders; 06 Jan 1844 Pills; 13 Jan 1844 Journey; 14 Jan 1844 Journey; 18 Jan 1844 Mixture—total £2 19s

T. Hardle (Enui)—02 Oct 1843 Visit; 04 Oct 1843 Powders; 13 Oct 1843 Visit & Pills; 08 Jan 1844 Pills; 09 Feb 1844 Bleeding & Salts; 19 Feb 1844 Powders; 20 Feb 1844 Powders; 22 Feb 1844 Powders; 26 Feb 1844 Ointment & Powders; 28 Feb 1844 Blister—total £1 9s 6d

Sampson (Enui)—17 Dec 1843 Attendance during confinement of wife; 18 Dec 1843 Visit; 31 Dec 1843 Powders—total £1 3s

Andrews—12 Mar 1844 Attendance during confinement of wife; 13 Mar 1844 Castor Oil—total £1 2s

Resden—29 Feb 1844 Attendance during confinement of wife; 03 Mar 1844 Castor Oil—total £1 2s

Eugene Buloc—26 Feb 1844 Attendance during confinement of wife—total £1 1s

Mrs Ellier and children—04 Dec 1843 Ointment; 06 Dec 1843 Mixture; 08 Dec 1843 Lotion—total 10s

Toll's wife—03 Oct 1843 Attendance during confinement—total £1 1s

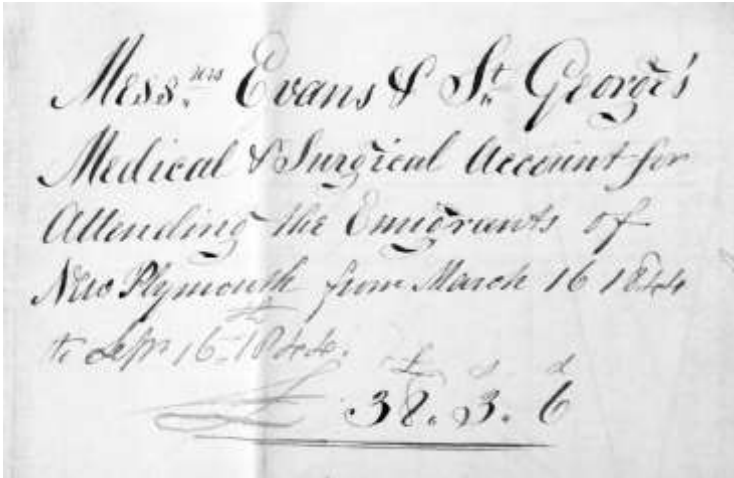
Lee—27 Feb 1844 Bleeding & Powders; 28 Feb 1844 Salts & Blister; 30 [sic] Feb 1844 Emetic & Powders; 07 Mar 1844 Ointment—total 11s 6d

Deductions: Lander's wife 1s 6d; Shell's wife 4s; Parker's wife 2s 6d; Allen's wife 2s 6d; Bailey's wife 4s; Sampson's wife 2s; Andrew's wife 1s; Risden's wife 1s.⁷¹

So, a confinement cost the Company 1 guinea, with an extra shilling for calling the next day; about 3 shillings for a consultation or a house visit, including medicines and minor surgery: bleeding, dressing, lancing; gargles, powders, embrocations, salts, blisters, emetics, ointments, castor oil, pills, lotions, drops, oils.

A second set of accounts for the next few weeks is also preserved in the National Archives.

71 <http://www.nzpictures.co.nz/pandoraresearchANZ-NZC332-4-8.pdf> accessed 14 August 2017.



The locals not covered by the Company scheme thought everything rather expensive, including medical fees and complained to Wicksteed on 14 May 1842,

The present price of provisions House rent &c

House Rent 5/- per week

Bread up to the present time 6d per lb.

Flour 6d per lb.

Potatoes averaging the year from 1d penny to 2d per lb.

Meat 7½ to 8d per lb.

Shoes from 16/- to 18/- per Pair.

Clothing at a Double rate than in England.

Medical advice and treatment in cases of Laying in women £2..6..0

And other cases very high.

Tea 6/- Per lb.

Butter 2/6 per lb.

Sugar 10d per lb.

Cheese 3/- per lb good Inferior 2/3d.

Shovels and other Tools extraordinary expensive.

Sundries as light soap and small articles very expensive.⁷²

72 NZ National Archives C320 160, Ref. No. IA 1 79. Clearly the charges made to private individuals were higher than for those whose medical care was paid by the Company through its health scheme.

An advertisement placed by the Colonial Secretary Andrew Sinclair (medically educated) in 1851 called for tenders for the supply of “Medicines for the service of the Colonial Hospitals in the Province of New Ulster”.⁷³ It provides an interesting list of the medicines prescribed at that time (See Appendix C).

Despite the fully subsidised fee-for-service system, medical practice did not pay well and the doctors either left for busier places or supplemented their income from farming or other activities. Drs Weekes and Evans were gone by 1846.

Dr St George was doctor, farmer, veterinary surgeon and dispenser. Donald McLean, newly appointed Subprotector of Aborigines, noted,

7 August 1844.... Capt. King also referred a letter of Messrs. St.

Georges to me, complaining against natives at Waitara.

8 August 1844. I hired a horse from Dr. St. George, for 5/6 per diem, and proceeded to Waitara, to make enquiries into the charges brought against natives, referred to me on the 7th inst.⁷⁴

Edwin St George wrote to Donald McLean on 2 November 1848,

Sir,

I am sorry to trouble you but the fact is we cannot possibly persuade these natives (Arrangee) the benefit their Horse would derive from letting him be under our hands entirely, when we could attend to him daily & thus dress his knee properly—Therefore will you be kind enough to tell them, that we will take their horse entirely for the same Fee, which is 10/6 for the cure & 1/6 per week for his keep—or charge the 30/- taking their chance how long he may be with us.

The fact is they do not attend to him according to our direction and of course we shall get no credit by the case, but the poor horse will have a stiff knee.—

I am Sir

yours respectfully

E. St. George.⁷⁵

⁷³ *New Zealander* 13 December 1851.

⁷⁴ Alexander Turnbull Library Object #1023874 from MS-Papers-0032-0127.

⁷⁵ Alexander Turnbull Library Object #1010853 from MS-Papers-0032-0557.

And George wrote on 28 November 1848,

Dr Sir,

I am sorry to trouble you, but we cannot be over careful in making an agreement with these fellows. Thus we wish you to make a decided bargain with the bearer (Joe) who wishes us to take charge of a young horse to cure a kick on the femur (thigh) and we think over the stifle joint & knocked off the Patella. He agrees to build us a house on the section (No. 5) for the expenses as mentioned over.—

I was at this section on Friday last and saw this man there, his father and old Edward together with several others who told me most decidedly that they were going immediately to fell all the Bush, that William King's men were coming to assist them, and I was only to have the Fern land this man (Joe) told me the same thing on Saturday night and they have also told Jackson, Jack Wright & Robertson. Therefore may I solicit the favor of you to inform me what are the best steps to take. Because if they really do so that section will not be worth so much to me by at least 100£!!! Therefore I wish a stop put to it immediately for after they have begun we know far too well what natives are, to reason with.

With many apologizes I am

Dr Sir,

Yours most respectfully

Sincere

Geo. St. George.

And again on 12 June 1849 (to McLean, now Inspector of Police in Wellington),

Dr Sir/

William has given me the charge of the Colt, which you sold to the natives for 20£.

It appears that William had given up the said Colt to the Natives who had him with other horses & I think must have kick'd him. They say not but some children were running him amongst stumps & he fell.

However be it which it may his thigh is completely Broken, and the natives say that he is your's although Dr Wilson tells me that they have actually paid him 10£ for you in part.—

Therefore if they like to forfeit that sum, I will take him & pay you the said 10£ or I will then all risks whether it be 1 or 12 months before the cure is complete for 10£ to be paid before the horse leaves my stable or if he dies I will expect nothing. I had the Natives (Skippers) upon the same terms about this time 3 years. I only had 5£ which was sadly too little for I had him nearly 4 months. To attend & to find everything which was really no joke when a horse is in slings for it is honestly worth 18/- pr. We can keep & attendance besides the setting of the bone &c, &c. An early answer will oblige.

Dr. Sir, Your most respectfully, &c

George St. George.

1848,	} <i>D. McLean Esq</i>			
Octr 8				
		<i>To Geo. St. George</i>	£	s d
		<i>To Attendance, dressing, bleeding</i>	}	
		<i>& administering Drench</i>		0 2 6
		<i>To a Drench</i>		" 2 6
		<i>To attendance administg Bull & Drench</i>		" 2 6
		<i>To a Drench</i>		" 2 6
		<i>To a Bull</i>		" 2 6
				<u>" 2 6</u>
				£0 11 6. ⁷⁶

A note on the back says "Paid". He wrote again on 15 September,

Dr Sir

I am exceedingly sorry to trouble you respecting the Colt a second time.

But I cannot possibly get this John Ropia to come to any final agreement. For it appears that he does not wish to take the 3£ which I offered him at your house (when the said horse got able to walk) but he very coolly offered me 1£ and take him away at once.—

Now I wish you could oblige me by prevailing upon him to come to some final agreement (& just let him sign it) either to take away the Colt at once, and pay me the 7£ down or I will keep him until he is better able to travel at 10/- pr. week from the date,— or I will give him the 3£ as I agreed at yr. house only to be paid recovers sufficiently to be of any use, or I will keep him until he is able to walk for 10£. They asked if they take my offer of 3£ they will realise 13£ for the Colt including the 3£ & the 10£ expenses.

*I am, Dr Sir
Yours gratefully sincere
Geo. St. George.⁷⁷*

He was never a candidate for political office himself, but was often a member of committees to elect others. On 29 December 1852 he was a member of the “Central committee for promoting the election of Wm. Halse, Esq” as Superintendent of the Province of New Plymouth. Charles Brown (“The friend of Keats”⁷⁸) was, however, elected: Halse would become Deputy Superintendent in 1858.⁷⁹

On 12 October 1852 George St George’s younger brother Leonard, now a parson in Salisbury, wrote of the glowing stories circulating in England about New Zealand and the *Herald* published...

An abstract of a letter from the Rev. Leo H. St. George, Sudwell, Salisbury, Wilts, England; to Geo. St. George, Surgeon of this place, Oct. 12th 1852.

“With regard to the New Zealand Company, I believe they are trying to resume operations again, the matter is before Parliament and nothing can be known definitely till Parliament meets, which will not be till next month.

Every body one meets with now is perfectly New Zealand mad, nothing else is talked of, and numbers of gentlemen’s sons are on the way out or getting ready to go. Several families at the fashionable watering-places are sending out their sons as pioneers, and await report to follow.

Thousands, and thousands are gone and are going to the Colonies, so much so, that the farmers and landlords are beginning to fear the scarcity of labour, Ireland now sends none to harvest, all her people are gone or going to America, Australia, &c. &c. Labourers were with the greatest difficulty obtained to get in the harvest this year. My wife’s friends, once against New Zealand are now all for it, so that obstacle is gone, and thus, bye-and-bye out we come. Whoever lives 20 years

77 Alexander Turnbull Library Object #1016806 from MS-Papers-0032-0557.

78 McCormick EH 1989. *The friend of Keats: a life of Charles Armitage Brown*. Victoria University Press.

79 Schofield GH 1950. *New Zealand Parliamentary Record 1840–1949*. Government Printer, Wellington. In the 1857 provincial elections the *Herald* would transfer its support from Charles Brown to his rival candidate George Cutfield. Cutfield was elected and Brown responded by starting the *Taranaki News* to compete.

longer will see both Australia, and New Zealand what no one at this moment has the least conception of.

The Great Britain Steam Ship has now become a passage ship to Australia.—The road through the Isthmus of Panama is now partly used, but in the course of another year or so, it will be the highway to Australia, via New Zealand.—Yes indeed New Zealand is all the rage in England, everybody is taking about it. If you live a few years longer in New Zealand, you will scarcely remember what it was when you first landed, being one of the original settlers—you may depend it will be a very wonderful place.⁷⁹⁸⁰

And so it appeared from a safe elevation. But it was not so easy on the ground. On 13 January 1855 Dr St George tendered for the care of destitute persons,

*To His Honor
The Superintendent
For the district.*

Sir,

*In reply to your Honor's advertisement as follows,
"Superintendent's Office Jan'y. 6th. 1855. Tenders will be received at this office till noon on Saturday, the 13th. for Supplying the requisite Medical and Surgical attendance for destitute persons to the end of this year. (Signed) C. Brown. Superintendent."*

I therefore solicit the honor of proposing to take charge of the destitute persons as above at one pound pr. head to all those who may be within the limits of the Town, Beyond which at the usual rate of mileage fees, viz. 1/6 pr. mile.

I am, Your Honor's most respectfully sincere,

Geo. St. George.⁸¹

80 *Taranaki Herald* 18 May 1853. Leonard did not fulfil his wish—expressed here—to come to New Zealand, but instead became an Army Chaplain. A later letter written to his brother from Hong Kong was also published in the *Herald*.

81 NZ National Archives C 427 439 Record No. 1855/90.

CHAPTER 6: HARDSHIP AND COMPENSATION

It is hard to imagine, in our risk averse times, the cheerful alacrity with which the emigrants paid their money to the Plymouth Company. Although it had bought 10,000 acres from the New Zealand Company for the new settlement of New Plymouth, and though the settlers were promised they would have the best land available, no surveys had been carried out, nor in fact had it even been decided which island would host the new settlement.

We are glad to be able to state that the prospects of the Plymouth Company of New Zealand, are most promising: the dispatches recently received from Col. Wakefield and quoted from the *New Zealand Journal* establish all which has been said as to the importance of colonizing New Zealand; and go especially to prove the favourable opening for an enterprise such as is proposed by the Plymouth Company. We understand that the Directors have not yet sufficient information to enable them to decide on the exact locality of the intended Settlement. But the eagerness of the public to obtain land-orders, notwithstanding this fact, and the conditional terms on which their money is received, proves the estimation in which the Company is held, and the extreme value of their privilege to select in priority of all others 30,000 acres of land in one block from such part of the New Zealand Company's possessions as may hold out the prospects for the commercial and general prosperity of the Settlement.⁸²

We understand that the Directors of the Plymouth Company of New Zealand have it in contemplation to dispatch a surveyor with a competent staff immediately to the Colony, to select the site of the intended settlement of New Plymouth, and that arrangements are in progress with a scientific gentlemen, whose qualifications are of the highest order.⁸³

⁸² *Western Times* 21 March 1840.

⁸³ *Western Courier, West of England Conservative, Plymouth and Devonport Advertiser* 24 June 1840.

The *Exeter and Plymouth Gazette* of 25 July reported that the New Zealand agents had been authorised to buy the land, that the surveyors were about to sail and that,

The whole of the 1000 Town Sections originally offered for sale; and the Belt of Suburban Land, surrounding the Town, and containing 10,450 acres, is disposed of; but The Rural Lands, adjoining the Suburban Belt, are now offered for Sale.... each Rural Section will consist of 50 acres, and have attached to it one of the 1000 Town Sections, each containing a quarter of an acre, which were originally reserved by the company; the price of the whole being £75 whereof £40 will be expended on emigration.⁸⁴

George St George bought one of those rural blocks of 50 acres with a town section on 1 March 1841 while he was still in London. The Plymouth Company's bankers failed and it was taken over by the New Zealand Company in 1841.

The surveyor was Frederic Alonzo Carrington who arrived at Port Nicholson on the *London*, met William Wakefield in Wellington and sailed for Taranaki, d'Urville Island and other possible sites for New Plymouth. He chose Taranaki and by 4 November 1841 had produced a map showing the town sections of New Plymouth, between the Henui and Huatoki rivers. In addition to the 2,200 town sections there were 209 50 acre suburban sections and 1,150 50 acre rural sections northeast to Waitara.⁸⁵

William Spain, now Land Claims Commissioner with the task of investigating the validity of the New Zealand Company's purchases, began work in Wellington in May 1842. He decided that the Taranaki purchases were valid.⁸⁶

The reasons for Maori dissatisfaction are complex, but in essence are these. Waikato taua had raided Taranaki in the 1830s, and much of the population was killed, taken as slaves or had fled to exile further

⁸⁴ *Exeter and Plymouth Gazette* 25 July 1840.

⁸⁵ Hoskin S. Frederic Carrington: Part 1—from Plymouth to New Plymouth. Puke Ariki website, accessed 27 August 2017.

⁸⁶ Rosemarie V. Tonk. "Spain, William", first published in the *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, vol. 1, 1990. *Te Ara—the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1s18/spain-william> (accessed 30 August 2017).

south. When the European settlers arrived in the early 1840s the land was thus sparsely populated. Some of the remnants were keen to sell to settlers, but those returning from captivity, freed by the activities of the missionaries, and those returning from exile to the new safety of Taranaki, were emphatically not.

Donald McLean, appointed Subprotector of Aborigines in New Plymouth in 1844, was to persuade Taranaki Maori to accept Commissioner Spain's validation of the New Zealand Company's extensive purchases. In 1845 he was, tellingly, made Inspector of Armed Police when the position of Subprotector of Aborigines was abolished.⁸⁷

Governor Fitzroy intervened in 1844, confiscating most of the Company's land and returning it to local Maori. The settlers were left with only the Town and Suburban sections. George St George lost his land at Waitara and in exchange (but under protest) took possession of land in Somes Park, between Avenue road and the Henui river.

Governor Grey replaced Governor Fitzroy in 1845 and set about purchasing the rural land, succeeding everywhere except the fertile and highly desirable Waitara, the "garden of New Zealand".

Maori protest had found a new leader in Te Rangitake, Wiremu Kingi, who marched north from Waikanae with 600 exiles, determined to put a stop to further sales of his turangawaewae, even if it meant alienating those tangata whenua who did wish to sell.

Among the pro-sales group was Ihaia Te Kirikumara, who built a pa at Ikamoana. Tensions among Maori were high and feuding between rival groups increased. The soldiers arrived in New Plymouth in 1855 and a local militia formed in 1858. In early 1858 George St George was riding out towards Bell Block...

... Mr St. George, surgeon, was stopped, searched, and otherwise offensively treated by armed Natives near the Hua pa in the highroad, when on a professional visit to one of his

87 Bagnall AG "McLEAN, Sir Donald", from *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand*, edited by A. H. McLintock, originally published in 1966. *Te Ara—the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/1966/mclean-sir-donald> (accessed 30 Aug 2017).

European patients, under the plea that he was about to visit the Ikamoana pa to attend upon the wounded Natives.⁸⁸



Wiremu Kingi: Te Rangitake.⁸⁹

In fact he may have been going to do just that.

At Waitara Ihaia is closely beleaguered and even little children venturing beyond the precincts of his pa are fired upon. His wounded men are fast progressing to convalescence under the skilful treatment of Dr St. George, who being less scrupulous than the Acting Colonial Surgeon, will at least enjoy the satisfaction of having saved the life of one fellow creature, if not of two. The besieged are in good spirits and if reinforcements do not speedily arrive can retreat either to the North or to

⁸⁸ *Taranaki Herald* 13 February 1858.

⁸⁹ 'Wiremu Te Rangitake'. URL: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/people/wiremu-kingi-te-rangitake>, (Ministry for Culture and Heritage), updated 17-May-2017.

Whanganui. Since our Province is to become the seat of Native warfare on a large scale, it is to be hoped that we may thereby be relieved.⁹⁰



Leo and George St George in uniform in 1868: Leo is 20 years old.⁹¹

In September 1859 the Taranaki Rifle Volunteer Corps was formed, Edwin St George joining as a founder private. There is a *carte de*

⁹⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 13 March 1858.

⁹¹ Puke Ariki Accession No. PHO2008-1786.

visit at Puke Ariki showing George St George and now eldest son Leonard Shaw St George in uniform, dated 1868. In 1858 Leo was only 10 but he joined No. 1 Company Taranaki Volunteers in 1863 at 16 and by age 18 and 19 he was scoring well in rifle shooting as a member of the Taranaki Light Infantry Volunteers⁹² (disbanded in 1869)⁹³; he was a founder of the Taranaki Rifle Association,⁹⁴ founder member of the Taranaki Volunteer and Militia band and of the Wellington Rifles and much later, in Greytown, was an active leader in the rifle club.

By January 1860 the purchases of rural land from “friendly” Maori were completed and the surveyors went to survey Waitara. They met passive resistance and could not complete the survey. Governor Gore Browne declared a state of martial law.



Woodcut cartoon from *Taranaki Punch*: Bishop Selwyn protects Maori, even though they burned farms. Puke Ariki Accession No.

⁹² *Taranaki Herald* 9 February 1867,

⁹³ New Zealand National Archives C 315 477 Ref. No. 1869/10.

⁹⁴ *Taranaki Herald* 13 April & 25 May 1867.

Hostilities broke out at Waitara in March 1860, followed by the plundering of farms, killing of civilians (including children), evacuation of farmers to the town, entrenchment of the town, evacuation of women and children to Nelson and the burning of rural buildings—three-quarters of farmhouses at Omata, Bell Block, Tataraimaka and settlements nearer the town were destroyed.

These were difficult times for everyone. The Volunteers and the people argued that the Militia should have been more active in protecting property and the repossession of Waitara land by its purchasers must have seemed decreasingly likely. New Plymouth was overcrowded.

George and Matilda St George had lost their eldest boy by drowning in 1857 and now, in 1861, their daughter Celeste would die of diphtheria at age six.

In times of peace Taranaki is one of the healthiest places in the world. In the early days an entire year has been known to elapse without a single death occurring, and the medical men had to cultivate the land in order to live, there being no sickness to require their aid. During the period of hostilities, however, dysentery, fevers, and ultimately, diphtheria, were fatally prevalent, the latter disease carrying off numbers of young people....⁹⁵

Killed or wounded: 230. Died of disease: 120. A truce was declared in March 1861.

George St George was one of a group who had written to FD Bell, the New Zealand Company agent in 1847,

November 3rd, 1847.

Sir,

We, the undersigned original purchasers of land from the New Zealand Company, feel that a favorable opportunity has now arrived, for bringing under your notice the subject of compensation for the serious losses we have sustained, from being unable to obtain possession of it.

95 Wells b 1878. *The history of Taranaki*. Edmondson & Avery, Taranaki News office, New Plymouth.

It would be difficult to embrace in this communication the amount of those losses. An enquiry into, and an equitable arrangement of them, is what we now seek. The investment of a considerable portion of our capital in land, which has remained unemployed for a series of years—the inability of the Company to give us possession of it, and the consequent expenditure of our remaining means, originally intended for agricultural purposes—together with the sacrifice of time, and the continual departures of settlers from this district, justify us in pressing upon your attention our very unfavorable position.

The arrangement made by the Principal Agent with the landholders of Nelson, and the very favourable terms since granted by Her Majesty's Government to the Directors, afford us the strongest reason to expect, that compensation will likewise be extended to us; and that in the recognition of our individual claims, the company will demonstrate that sympathy for our sufferings and losses, which they have so frequently urged upon Her Majesty's Government, and to which Earl Grey has, in his arrangement with the Company, specially alluded.

Our circumstances compel us to observe, that compensation wholly in land would be of no general benefit—to many of us, indeed, it would be comparatively useless; and we must submit, that an adjustment of our claims, based on an offer of additional land, unless accompanied by a proportionate sum of money to enable us to cultivate it, would not meet our present exigencies.

We therefore respectfully and earnestly solicit the adoption of such remedial measures, as shall contribute towards the accomplishment of the object anxiously sought to be attained in this communication.

We have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servants....

On 18 August 1848 he wrote to William Halse, now the NZ Co. Agent,

Sir,

As the Resident Agent for the above Company, I beg leave to address you, upon the subject I applied to you verbally some few weeks since, which is respecting a Rural Section of Land No 5 in the Ometto block and purchased on the 18th of May last. When I had the

interview with you respecting the Natives having driven my Men and Cattle from their Work, you told me that nothing could possibly be done until Mr D. McLean returns, when you would see me righted.

Now that Gentleman has been returned nearly three weeks, and only last night the Natives told me most positively that I should not have the Land in question.

I therefore apply to you as being our resident official representative of that abominable New Zealand Company to know to whom I am to seek redress as Compensation I must assuredly request for both loss of time in cultivating my land—loss of contract for Fencing, and Firewood. My oxen and men have had nothing to do from May last in consequence of just being kept out of my land. Besides I shall must assuredly lose my Wheat Crops next year—again I wish to know if I am to have the Natives old Gardens (which are not in actual Cultivation) according to promise as I am informed their term expires in Sepr. next according to Mr D Maclean's original agreement with the Natives.

An answer will oblige,

Sir, Yours respectfully

Geo. St. George.

On 8 May 1849 he wrote again, this time to the NZ Company's newly appointed Principal Agent, William Fox, a man known to have strong views that Maori should be entitled only to land they cultivated and all other land should be considered waste land for the purposes of settlement.

Sir,

On the 1st of March 1841 I purchased a Rural Section of Land order of choice 7—No. on Plan 90 & about 1842 the respective Authorities (viz the Company's Acting Agent & Surveyor General) together with a number of Land Owners went with an armed body of men & thus took formal possession of the Waitera and its northern banks and in this way gave us full possession of our Land in that district—accordingly I established a fishery—built a house, Cultivated land, purchased Horses & Cart, Nets, Boat & &c.—Amounting to about 50£ (viz Nets 14£ & 7£ house 10£ Cultivating Land 15£ Boat 12£) and was very shortly afterwards driven away by the Natives with a total loss of the above without having yet received any Compensation.

Therefore I hope & trust you will excuse me for thus troubling you, as you will perceive by the above mentioned items &

also I might calculate upon loss of crops, together with the increase of Cattle I might have had for the last 7 years, that I am not actuated by any selfish motives but I assure, you, Sir, that it is on the contrary I do it in justice to my Family and consequently beg the honor of soliciting your opinion to whom do you recommend me to seek redress for the above loss of about 58£.

And secondly we have not as yet received any authentic communication either from the Government or Company to forcibly compel us to give up our Land at the Waitera, nor neither do we know that such is to be the Case;—all we have heard at present is that William King⁹⁶ is at the Waitara & that the Governor placed him there with all his Natives,—and moreover we are aware that if we like to exchange, that the Company will give us acre for acre.

Therefore as yet there has not been any official communication direct or indirectly to inform we unfortunate waste land owners that the land is not still ours, although the Governor has placed the Natives on it.—/’ May I presume to ask you if we are allowed to keep the aforesaid land in question or not? or do you think that the Government or Company will pay us compensation in full proportion to the intrinsic value, in accordance to the early choice, the situation, quality of the soil & water frontage? Or shall we be forcibly compelled to give up our early choice, and be obliged to take acre for acre (perhaps on Mount Egmont) after Thousands of acres have been chosen?!!!

But I most sincerely hope that we shall be compensated in just proportion to the intrinsic value of our land & losses sustained. For I could have sold my section repeatedly in allotments upon the average of 10£ pr. acre— indeed it was a very valuable section for I have refused 500£ for it.

Sir George Grey wrote to me on the 10th of Octr. last to inform me that He had written to The Resident Magistrate (here) to use every exertion in his power to obtain my land for me (on the Northern banks of the Waitera) and that He hoped that the Company would cooperate with the Government to arrange the claim in question, (W. Halse Esqr. is in possession of the letter with others for your perusal).

Accordingly I wrote to the Resident Magistrate to inform him of the Governors wish and to ask him if he could fulfil his

96 Wiremu Kingi.



Detail from Octavius Carrington's 1867 map showing the subdivision of Waitara rural sections to form town sections—in the case of George St George's Rural Section 90 (circled), into 17 town sections.



Detail showing the Omata Block from "*Plan shewing coast line from Waitara to Tataraimaka, Province of Taranaki, New Zealand* compiled and lithd. at the Topographical Depot, War Office ; Col. Sir H. James, R.E., F.R.S. &c., director, 1864-1864. Plate 3 from Journals of the Deputy Quartermaster General, 1864."

Excellency's request & give me possession, who answered me in the negative, (as he said) "until the Natives sell the block of land at the Waitera,"— and that may not take place for many years to come!!!

*What must I do? With a thousand apologizes for thus troubling you allow me the honor of subscribing myself
Sir, your most obedient &*

Humble Servant

George St George

On the same day he wrote a similar letter to Fox about another property,

Sir,

About this time last year I purchased a Rural Section of land No. 5 at Moturoa in the Omata block and was kept from cultivating any portion of it, for about 6 or 7 months by the Moturoa Natives (viz from May 1848 to the arrival of William King in Octr. 1848) and even now these identical natives still keep about 6 or 7 acres of the aforesaid Section in their own possession as gardens which they have had in Crop for the last 4 or 5 years.

Therefore may I presume to solicit the favour of asking your Opinion to whom do you recommend me to seek redress for both possession and also compensation which I calculate to be about 10 or 12£ for it is not only the loss I sustained last year in not being able to Crop & cultivate my land but my Oxen & Men had nothing comparatively speaking to do for many months.

Besides I was not allowed by the Natives to fulfil my contract for Wood & Fencing and now this year they are keeping me out of 6 or 7 acres of the best portion of my land & I shall loose my Wheat Crops unless I can get possession of it this month. It is indeed a very great hardship and serious loss to me. I had frequently applied to Mr D. McLean who I believe did his best to obtain the land for me, and ultimately gave them land in exchange elsewhere. Notwithstanding that they thus continue to annoy me, by keeping their old cultivated gardens in their own possession— I have also applied to Mr W. Halse the Resident Agent for the New Zealand Company who wrote me the following answer,

*"New Zealand Company's office new Plymouth 16th Sepr.
1848,—*

Sir, I regret to hear from your letter that the Moturoa natives still continue to prevent your occupation of section No. 5 in the Omata

block. I have seen Mr D McLean on this subject whom you are aware effected the purchase on behalf of the Government, and he promised to see the natives without delay, and effect some arrangement by which you may be enabled to cultivate a portion at least of the section. It is a case of great hardship that you should be disturbed on land taken in exchange for original selections, and I trust that the annoyance may be only temporary. I remain Sir

your most Obedt. Servt.

(signed) W. Halse

Rest. agent N.Z. Compy."

"George St. George Esqr."

And now Sir, to conclude May I beg the further indulgence of asking for an answer.

Hoping yourself and Mrs Fox may have a pleasant voyage,

I am, Sir,

Your most Obed. Servt.

George St. George.

On 29 May 1850 the group petitioned Halse again,

Sir,

We the undersigned Settlers and Agriculturalists in the Omata and Grey Blocks big to submit to you that we are most seriously inconvenienced by the unherded wandering of cattle over our lands and cultivations, which cattle belong to no one who holds property in either of these districts, but to persons who avail themselves of what was the Cattle Run, some of which has already been given out as Sections to settlers, and the remainder we understand it is your intention to similarly dispose of.

We beg therefore to solicit that you will have the goodness to publish that the said station is no longer a Cattle Run, so that those who have cattle there or in that direction may understand that they have no longer that place for grazing their animals there at large.

We are, Sir, your very obedient Servants....

No compensation was forthcoming, so he wrote to Sir George Grey on 28 January 1852,

May it please Your Excellency, in the year 1840 I purchased from the Plymouth Company of New Zealand a Rural land order; and in 1842 I selected in my order of choice are very valuable Section of Land on

the Northern banks of the Waitera River; and within the boundary of Mr Spain's award, too wit No 90, on the Company's map which was No. 7 in order of choice. I then built thereon a dwelling house, rented portion of the land to small Tenants, established a fishery and commenced farming. In 1844, however I was driven therefrom by Maories who assumed that the land belonged to them, but hoping nevertheless that ultimately, I should real obtain it. I did not apply to the Governor for compensation consequently received none for the loss thereof or for the accompanying sacrifice of time and property.

But as it was adverse to my habits or inclination to be unemployed I applied shortly after my expulsion to his Excellency Governor Fitzroy to grant me the occupation of some vacant land until that of the Waitera should be restored, when His Excellency was pleased to authorise the Police Magistrate, Capn. King, and the Protector of Aborigines Mr Mclean sewed to locate me, and which was done on a portion of land near to the Henui, but coupled with the condition that I should satisfy by presents some Maories who were then cultivating it. Accordingly having bought over these natives they abandoned the ground, and I now set to work, clearing, fencing, and cultivating at considerable expense.

Since that period I have continued in the undisturbed possession of it, and my prayer to Your Excellency now is that seeing the attainment of my valuable Waitara section is almost hopeless, Your Excellency will condescend to take the circumstances of my peculiar and uncompensated case into favorable consideration and authorize me a grant of the Fifty acres of land at the Henui above referred to, as in Lieu of the aforesaid section on the Northern banks of the Waitera River. I respectfully beg leave to subscribe myself

Sir,

*Your Excellency's most obedient and ever humble servant,
George St. George.⁹⁷*

Grey referred the matter to Alfred Domett who referred it yet again to William Halse the Taranaki Commissioner of Crown Lands. Halse told Grey,

The land Mr. St. George seeks to obtain is in the Town of New Plymouth in a block having the Henui river as the eastern boundary, embracing sold and unsold town sections, lines of road, & a portion

*of Native Reserve No. 14. I have applied to the Resident Magistrate on account of the use made of his name, and am informed that the occupation was authorised by Captain FitzRoy as a temporary measure only, and so assessed at the time. Indeed from the previous disposal of the land, as already mentioned, it could not have been otherwise. Captain King further states that Mr. St. George might, instead of having asked for this land at the time, have taken advantage of the scheme of compensation sanctioned by Captain FitzRoy. Mr. St. George's case does not differ in a material degree from those of other purchasers when claims arising out of the purchase of land have been submitted to investigation under the arrangement of May 1849. Mr. St. George has already concurred in this settlement & has received the full compensation on his original purchase. He has likewise had the option from the earliest period of reselecting in his original order of choice within the Crown purchases as they were from time to time made.*⁹⁸

He kept trying, this time, in 1856, petitioning Governor Gore Browne,

To,

*His Excellency Thomas Gore-Brown Esq,
Companion of the most Honourable Order of the Bath,
Governor & commander in chief, in & over the
Islands of New Zealand.*

May it please Your Excellency,

*The Humble Memorial of your
Petitioner, the new Plymouth Land Claimant respectfully sheweth,
That in the month of March, in the year 1841, he purchased 50 Acres
of Rural Land in the Settlement of new Plymouth, from the Plymouth
Company of New Zealand;
That in the year 1842, he selected that land on the North bank of the
River Waitara;
That this land was included in the Block, pronounced to have been
validly purchased from the Natives by the New Zealand Company, in
Mr. Spain's Report;*

98 *ibid.*

That his Selection was from its proximity to the Mouth of the river, and its deep water frontage, extremely valuable, and your Petitioner was offered £500 for it on the day he chose it;

That in the Year 1844, he built a dwelling house on it, commenced cultivating the land, and established a Fishery, whereby he incurred considerable expense;

That in the year 1845, the Natives ordered him off the land, all his improvements were lost, and up to this period he has received no compensation for that loss;

That in the year 1854, he applied to the Commissioners appointed to enquire into the Claims of the new Plymouth Land Claimants, for compensation to the amount of £100, on account of the said damage sustained;

That in the Year 1856, he applied under the New Zealand Land Claimants Ordinance, to the Crown Lands Commission to have his land valued in Government Scrip;

That the Appraisers were instructed by the Commission to value the land at its present estimated worth, in accordance with which, his valuer affixed a value of £1200, on the Section;

That the Government Appraiser valued the land at £400 less, and that in consequence of this wide difference in the valuations of the Appraisers, arising out of the Commissioner's instructions to them; your Memorialist requested to have the case reopened, but was informed by the Commissioner that the time had expired;

That the Land Order & Scrip Act, of the year 1856, not only infringes the Conditions of Contract entered into by the New Zealand Company with your memorialist, on the 4th of May in the year 1849, and subsequently guaranteed by an Act of Parliament, but affords him no chance of obtaining adequate compensation for the severe pecuniary loss it will inflict on him.

That under the provisions of that act, your Memorialist can only receive land to the value of One Hundred Pounds, in exchange for a Section for which £500 was offered on the day of Selection, & which was appraised in the year 1856, at the respective values of £1200 & £800.

Your Memorialist therefore humbly prays your Excellency to consider the extreme hardship of the case, that much valuable time has been lost, and that fifteen years after the date of purchase, he is still out of possession of a most valuable section, for which he can obtain no redress under the Land Order & Scrip Act of the year

1856, and can neither compel the Provincial Government to fulfil the New Zealand Company's Contracts with him, nor instruct the Crown Land Commissioner to issue Government Scrip to him to the extent of the Government Appraiser's award; or leave it to the decision of the Crown Lands Commissioner here.

*And your memorialist will, as in duty bound
ever pray, &c. &c. &c.*

George St. George.

N.B. Your Excellency's humble Memorialist most respectfully begs leave to say, that he has sent (with this) other particulars to D. McLean Esqre. who is so thoroughly acquainted with this unfortunate settlement.⁹⁹

The reply was brief,

Recommend that the Memorialist be informed that the government has no power to authorise the issue of Scrip but that under the provisions of the 6th section of the Land Order & Scrip Act 1856 he is entitled according to priority of choice to select, out of any land over which the Native Title is or nearly be extinguished, 1 acre of town land, 12½ acres of suburban, or 50 acres of rural land— for the non-possession of which he appears to have already rec'd £100 as compensation.¹⁰⁰

In 1861 he tried the Army: to Captain Loatt, No. 1 Company T.V.R.Co.,

Sir,

Being one of the original members of the Taranaki Volunteer Force, I take the liberty of writing to request your influence towards obtaining for me my back pay and rations and also to get me returned in your Company again.

My case is simply this. I have had neither pay nor rations from Sepr. 30th. 1860, since which with very inadequate means, I have been compelled with my small family to struggle through the summer and dreary winter until the present period; making I can assure you from the great change of society and new Plymouth a very precarious living.

99 NZ National Archives C 320 257 Record No. 1856/3457.

100 *ibid.*

It may moreover be stated that similar to the rest of my fellow Colonists I have been a sad looser both in stock & property, indeed nearly ruined.

Trusting that you will take the case into favourable consideration, I have the honor, Sir, of

Subscribing myself yours gratefully sincere, George St. George.¹⁰¹

Major Herbert at New Plymouth was having none of it, responding to a request for his advice with,

Sir,

I have the honour to forward the enclosed absurd claim from George St. George a Doctor in this place who was in the T. Res. Vols. and took Prolonged leave of absence at his own request on the 31st of October 1860 instead of the 30th of September 1860 as he states.

Dr. St. George not being able to attend to his duties in consequence (as he said) at the time having five hundred (500) Patients to attend to which included two Clubs, it was impossible he could attend to his Militia Duties, and when on Night Picquets I had to arrange frequently with the Officer or Non-Commissioned Officer in charge of the Picquet to allow him to leave if called upon, which threw the duties on others. I told him if he wished I would give him Prolonged leave of absence at which he appeared very much pleased and asked "Could he retain his Rifle?" to which I assented.

It was afterwards taken from him by Captain Watt and the Adjutant to prevent its falling into the hands of the Enemy as he was in the constant habit of going out with it in direct opposition to orders.¹⁰²

In 1865 he petitioned Parliament seeking compensation,

PETITIONS. Mr. GLEDHILL presented a petition from one George St. George praying that he may be allowed to choose certain land at the Waitara under a land order issued by the New Plymouth Company. Petition received.¹⁰³

That petition was dated 8 July 1865 and again addressed to Sir George Grey,

101 NZ National Archives C 569 510 Record No. MB1861/915.

102 *ibid.*

103 *Wellington Independent* 28 September 1865.

May it please your Excellency, Yesterday your Humble Petitioner was informed by F. Carrington Esqr. the Surveyor General of this Province, that, an Outline had been made and sent for Your Excellency's Approval for a Town-Ship at the mouth of the Waitara River, for the Government to sell.

Your Humble Petitioner respectfully begs leave to state that the Outline includes a most Valuable Rural Section of (50) Fifty Acres No on the plan 90. Order of Choice 7; which he Purchased, when in England, March 1841, Took Possession of it in 1842, Built a House, Established a Fishery, Cultivated the Land, and was ultimately driven away by the Natives. And about 6 or 7 years afterwards he received 75 Acres as Compensation for the time kept out of the Land; But he never received anything for his Outlay; On the 20th of Novr. 1854 he applied to Messrs. Flight, Cutfield and Halse; Commissioners of Compensation Enquiry for this Province for (100£) One Hundred Pounds, for the Outlay. But this he never got; About Augt. 1855 there was an Ordinance Authorising a Person, to be appointed to Value such Lands, and the Government, another; and he (The Petitioner) appointed the late Captn. C. Brown, and the Government S. Smith Esqr. The former Valuing it at (1200£) The latter at 800£, the difference between the Arbitration being so great, that he (Your Humble Petitioner) did not take it.

Your Humble Petitioner, Prays that Your Excellency be pleased to take this Solitary Hard Case into Favorable Consideration, and allow him to keep his Section as it now stands.

*George St George.*¹⁰⁴

Under Secretary Gisborne of the Colonial Secretary's office wrote and assured him his petition would be laid before the Governor, and indeed,

The hon. Mr. Weld laid on the table, return relative to recommendations made by Private Grievance Committees of 1861 and 1864, papers relative to the claim of George St. George, of Taranaki, to land at the Waitara.¹⁰⁵

Of course central government could not decide, so the under secretary asked its local man, Taranaki Provincial Superintendent William

104 NZ National Archives C 569 510 Record No. MB1861/915.

105 *New Zealand Herald* 1 September 1865.

Halse, who had already shown himself no friend of George St George, and he responded at length,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 18th instant requesting information concerning a claim Mr. St. George has brought under the notice of his Excellency's government to some land in the Waitara district.

Mr. St. George as the purchaser of a double land order from the Plymouth Company of New Zealand in 1841 selected 50 acres on the north bank of the Waitara river near the heads & established his brother there. In 1844 Governor FitzRoy disallowed the Company's purchase & the outlying settlers were ordered in by His Excellency. Mr. St. George's name does not appear on the list of payments made by order of Governor FitzRoy on account of buildings or crops, and I believe that Mr. St. George incurred no appreciable outlay under the heads.

The New Zealand Company in 1849 still unable to obtain the lands they laid claim to made an arrangement with their Resident Purchasers. A copy of the written agreement is sent herewith. Mr St George's name appears amongst the subscribers to it.

The Committee of landowners appointed under the agreement awarded to Mr. St. George the maximum compensation of 75 acres which he selected in the Bell district, and under clause 1 Mr St George was at liberty to receive an equivalent in land for the original allotment elsewhere as possession could not be given.

Mr St George next applied to have the allotment valued under the provisions of the New Zealand Company's Land Claimants Ordinance of 1851. The government appraiser awarded £800, Mr. St. George's £1200 & Mr. St. George declined to accept less than the latter sum. The Scrip Act of 1856 came into operation soon after nullifying what had been left incomplete under the ordinance.

*The later act of 1858 makes specific provision for satisfying outstanding land** *es by securing to the holders priority of choice of town and suburban or rural land at their option in any district which may be declared open for purchase.*

I understand Mr. St. George's application is that the Act of 1858 may be repealed in his case, & liberty given to him to resume the particular boundaries he occupied in 1842.¹⁰⁶

Halse included the “memorandum of an agreement” between the New Zealand Company and the New Plymouth residents who had purchased land; it said,

Serious difficulties having arisen in the settlement of New Plymouth from the refusal of Governor FitzRoy to acknowledge the Title of the Company, after it had been declared valid by Mr Commissioner Spain and its inability in consequence to maintain in many instances purchasers in possession of their Sections the company without further reference to that question offers the following terms of arrangement to such of them as have personally embarked in the Colonisation of New Plymouth; while the latter anxious to see all points of difference amiably and finally extinguished accept those terms, it being however understood that they are subject to the approval of His Excellency the Governor in Chief.

1. *All resident purchasers are to be at liberty as heretofore to receive land in any of the Company's present or future Districts in the Settlement of New Plymouth to an equal amount for their original Sections where possession cannot at present be given.*
2. *To enable Resident purchasers to select the land to be given for the Compensation hereinafter mentioned, the Company will, after providing for the existing claims of purchasers, offer for the purpose of the land already at its disposal in this District as well as such districts as may hereafter be purchased by the Government on its account in the Settlement of New Plymouth or in immediate connection therewith.*
3. *That Resident purchasers shall be declared entitled to receive as the maximum of compensation 75 acres of land for every 50 acres of land purchased, the amount of such compensation in each case to be determined on its individual merits with reference to any circumstances which may distinguish it from those other purchasers.*
4. *That such of the Resident purchasers as received land in exchange under the arrangement of Governor FitzRoy shall likewise be declared entitled to compensation but in assessing the amount thereof regard shall be had to the amount of land already secured to them under that arrangement and to any other circumstances which may distinguish these cases from those of the other purchasers.*

5. *That for the purposes of this arrangement it is understood that the term "Resident Purchaser" shall apply to all parties holders of land in New Plymouth derivative as well as original now actually resident in the Colony of New Zealand.*
6. *That this arrangement shall extend to land purchasers original and derivative formerly residents but now absent from the Colony, whenever such purchasers shall return.*
7. *That the Resident Purchasers shall decide among themselves in a Committee to be appointed at a General Meeting (the decision of a majority in such Committee in each case being binding) what parties shall be entitled to Compensation, and in cases where parties shall have sold their land, or any portion thereof the committee hereinbefore mentioned shall decide whether the original or derivative purchaser is entitled to the Compensation and May if it shall think fit divide the amount of compensation between those parties in such proportions as it shall think proper.*
8. *That in voting for such Committee as beforementioned each Land purchaser shall be entitled to one vote in respect of each Section of Land Suburban or Rural owned by him and purchasers holding portions of Sections shall be entitled to one joint vote in respect of each entire Section.*
9. *That in case any question or difference shall arise as to the interpretation of this agreement or the spirit or meaning thereof, such question or difference shall if necessary be referred by the Committee to the Governor in Chief, whose decision or in case of his Excellency's refusal, of such person as he may appoint, shall be binding and final.*
10. *That in connexion with this arrangement it is in contemplation on the representation of the Resident Purchasers to under uniform the prices of Suburban & Rural Land in New Plymouth provided the proposed modification of existing regulations be found practicable and free from inconvenience. Such alteration will enable the Company if necessary to appropriate Land without reference to the present difference in classification for the purpose of meeting the Claims embraced in the present agreement.*¹⁰⁷

Undeterred, on 29 November St George again wrote to Grey,

Sir

107 NZ National Archives C 569 510 Record No. MB1861/915.

May it please Your Excellency, I have the honor to address Your Excellency on a subject of the utmost importance to myself, one of the earliest Settlers in this Province, and I venture to hope that your Excellency, the Representative of Her Majesty the Queen of England, and the British Government, will not allow a proceeding so truly unenglish, and contrary to all that has been voted whenever the question has been mooted by the Home Government, to be carried out.

I beg most respectfully to inform your Excellency that in the year A.D. 1841, I purchased, in England, of the Plymouth, New Zealand Company, an Order for 50 acres of rural land, and, in conformity with the Company's Regulations, exercised the same, on my arrival here, in the selection of a section situated on the banks of the Waitara River, of which I had possession until the Mandate of Governor FitzRoy was issued in 1844, withdrawing the Settlers from the lands north of the River Waiwakaio.— From that, to the present time, I have been led to expect that civilisation and the re-occupation of the waste lands, north of this Settlement, would be extended, and, I should repossess that of which I have been so long deprived.

I have however the honor to represent to your Excellency, with much self-concern, that the land claimed by me, at the Waitara, has been fixed upon, under authority as a site for the formation of a Town, without the least reference to myself, a proceeding, if enforced, most injurious to me and subversive of faith and order.

With the utmost deference, being sensible of Your Excellency's extensive Knowledge respecting the Land Ordinances of this Colony, I beg to allude to the legality of the Title, under which the New Zealand Company acquired their lands in this Province, and the support it received by Mr. Commissioner Spain's decision in 1844,— and the remark occurring in one of Your Excellency's despatches A.D. 1847,— “I have in all cases enforced Mr. Commissioner Spain's decisions when they were adverse to the New Zealand Company and it therefore remains to be considered whether they are entitled to this decision of Mr. Spain in their favour”.— infers that Your Excellency had no desire to counteract its effect.

It may not be irrelevant in this place to state, with reference to a document of arrangement between the New Zealand Company & Taranaki Settlers dated 4 May 1849, awarding 75 acres of rural land, as compensation to “Resident Land Purchasers” who could not be retained in possession of their early selection, that it was never

contemplated, thereby, that Settlers should surrender their claims to those lands until an opportunity occurred by which they would obtain equivalents, or others equally satisfactory: and, that this principle has been always regarded, I may adduce as one of the existing proofs, that it was customary to satisfy these claims under appraisement, and that I once endeavoured to effect an arrangement of this nature, but as the two Gentlemen appointed to act, on the parts of the Government, and myself, did not agree and point of value— the former fixing it at £800— the latter at £1,200, the negotiation was abandoned.

In submitting, most respectfully, this application, I venture to solicit Your Excellency's favourable intervention in my behalf, and from the circumstances of the Governors, severally, of this Colony, having decided, in so many instances, questions affecting the landed interests of the Settlers, often, as in my case, adverse, under stern necessity, and the land claimed by me having reverted to the hands of Government I trust I shall be put in possession of it again:— it may be deemed expedient to form a Town at the Waitara, but I feel assured Your Excellency will not think it right that a Public advantage should be aided by the sacrifice of individual private interest, but that, should the project be effected without my consent, I shall be justly entitled to the proceeds thereby realized.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your Excellency's

Most obedient humble Servant

George St. George.¹⁰⁸

Grey handed the letter to an adviser (whose signature is now obscured) and the upshot was that a brief letter to St George dated 8 December 1865 was drafted, but apparently not received,

I have the honor, by the direction of Mr Stafford, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo to His Excellency the Governor on the subject of your claim, under a purchase from the Plymouth New Zealand Company, to some land at Waitara.

108 *ibid.*

*In reply, I am to inform you that the Government has no power to set aside in your favor, as you seem to wish, the provisions of the Land Orders and Scrip Act 1858.*¹⁰⁹

Having received no reply, St George wrote again on 18 August 1866, including nine pages of copied letters and other papers supporting his case,

As you will perceive pr. enclosed copy of your letter of July 18, 1865, acknowledging the receipt of a Petition to his Excellency the Governor of New Zealand, and not having received any answer,—

*I therefore forward a copy of the same together with questions and answers from and to the “Provincial Council Select Committee for investigating the Land Claims of the Plymouth Company of New Zealand in 1841”—and shall feel exceedingly obliged if you would be kind enough to lay the same before His Excellency.*¹¹⁰

He had had his petition drawn up “by someone who knew how to do it” but the Committee for private petitions still reported against it.¹¹¹

He was getting nowhere, times were hard and money was short: he called in the debt collectors,

NOTICE. MESSRS. St. GEORGE & CO. SOLICIT PAYMENT of ALL ACCOUNTS due to them, either to themselves personally or to Mr. Silcock, who is fully authorised to give receipts on their account, or, if absolutely necessary, to take legal proceedings forthwith against all defaulters. Huatoki Bridge Dispensary, March 8, 1866.¹¹²

NOTICE. MR. SILCOCK is still our authorised COLLECTOR, with full instructions to take legal proceedings against all defaulters. And further (to do as others do) 20 per cent, will be charged three months after bills are delivered.

Messrs. St. George and Co., Huatoki Bridge Dispensary.
April 27, 1866.¹¹³

109 *ibid.*

110 *ibid.*

111 *Taranaki Herald* 2 November 1867.

112 *Taranaki Herald* 10 March 1866.

113 *Taranaki Herald* 28 April 1866.

MESSRS. KEELING & Co. have received instructions from Messrs. St. George & Co., fully authorising them to COLLECT their outstanding DEBTS from such of their patients as have received the items of account. Any one desiring to be furnished with new account of items, may have the same by applying at the Dispensary. And at the same time beg to say that they are empowered to act legally as attornies for the above, and to make such arrangements according to circumstances for an early liquidation of the amounts due as they may think proper.¹¹⁴

He tried to liquidate some assets,

SATURDAY, JUNE 23.
HOUSES, TOWN SECTIONS, RURAL
61-ACRE SECTION, ETC.

Mr. F. U. Gledhill

Has been instructed by Mr. G. St. George, to offer for sale by public auction, on Saturday, 23rd June, at 3 o'clock, at his Rooms, Devon-street,

ALL that VALUABLE HOUSE and LAND PROPERTY situate in Brougham-street, adjoining the Post Office, known as Colesby's Stores. The above house will make two excellent shops, having two shop frontages, with a back or sitting-room to each, and fire-places to both. There is a good kitchen and fire-place, a back house, and other out-buildings excellent for storage, and a fine well of water; twenty-eight feet frontage to Brougham-street, together with a right to six feet passage at the south end to the back, which runs back about forty-five feet, being part of Town Section No. 682 in the plan of New Plymouth; one large and comfortable bedroom, and two smaller, recently repaired, lined and papered. Roof, part slated and part shingled.

The purchaser could have possession after the 9th of October next, and the rent commences from the day of sale at £50 per annum. At a very little expense, a first-rate, handsome establishment might be made of this two-storey building, being in the best situation of the town, and having the advantage of all the Brougham-street new improvements.

114 *Taranaki Herald* 12 October 1866.

The house was insured by the New Zealand Company's Agent here for £300 in 1865, policy No. 7090.

61 acres of rural bush and fern Land (timber suitable for shingles, fencing, rods, and building purposes, nothing having been cut and taken away—just the thing for working men) adjoining Messrs. Barriball, Lowe, and Bishop's sections, about three and a-half miles from the Town Bridge—one of the best sections in the whole block, in *every respect*, and an excellent road to Town, mostly down hill.

AND

2 Town Sections in the Hua village, near and adjoining the Hua Village Inn.

A handsome, good working Sewing Machine.

A four-wheeled spring Child's Carriage, together with a fine wether goat used to work the same.

A Tobacco-cutter.

N.B.— On the 18th, or the first fine morning afterwards, Mr. St. George or one of his sons will be on the farm at the Hua about 10 or 11 o'clock, to show over the land.¹¹⁵

TO LET,

A STRONG CART for one or two yoke of oxen. Also, a HOUSE near the Race Course, rent low.—Apply to

Messrs. St. George and Co.,

Huatoki Bridge dispensary.¹¹⁶

TO LET

On a Lease, or otherwise,

THE "GRANGE FARM," No. 5 on the map of Omata, containing 50 acres, having a HOUSE upon it, and the land mostly under cultivation, and at present in grass, and partly fenced, within 2½ miles of town on a metalled road.

Apply to GEORGE ST. GEORGE, Huatoki Bridge Dispensary.

June 29, 1866.¹¹⁷

¹¹⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 9 June 1866.

¹¹⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 9 June 1866.

¹¹⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 30 June 1866.

Town Sections, Cottages, and Stores.

To be sold by Auction or private contract in December, —
THE original Brougham-street **STORES**, 1842, adjoining old Post-office, 36 feet to the street and 40 feet back, 3 bedrooms, 2 shop frontages, 2 sitting-rooms, a kitchen, back house, 3 fire places, good storage, and an excellent well of water.

3 Town Sections together—Nos. 1096, 1097, 1098, Fell street, Racecourse, overlooking the Town, sea, Omata, and Waitara.

2 Town Sections together—Nos. 2069 and 2070, Mr. Homeyer's, Courtenay street.

1 Town Section No. 1514, Mr. P. Allen's, Courtenay street.

1 Hua Town Section, one-third of an acre, adjoining Village Inn, No.

1 Town section corner of Lemon and Hobson streets, Fort Niger.

The above 8 sections are most beautiful sites for building purposes, fenced and cultivated.

1 Town Section No. 677, with 2 cottages, Powderham street, one 5 rooms and the other 2, Messrs. Veale's, Skinner's, and Black's.

For particulars apply to G. ST. GEORGE, Keeling & Co., or the Auctioneer.

TO LET,—Cottages—5 rooms, 2 rooms, 5 rooms, and 3 rooms. A Store—7 or 8 rooms, for a term or other hire, or in apartments. Apply to

G. ST. GEORGE.

Nov. 29, 1866.¹¹⁸

He had earlier protected other assets by transferring them to Leo,

NOTICE.

THIS is to certify that I, **GEORGE ST. GEORGE**, did finally agree and assign on or about the 2nd day of July, 1866, to hand over all my right, title, business and interest in every respect whatsoever, including stock, fixtures, books, drugs, glass, mortars, pill machines, slabs, filters, scales, baths, &c, &c.; in fact everything belonging and used in the Huatoki Bridge

118 *Taranaki Herald* 1 December 1866.

Dispensary, to my son Leo. S. ST. GEORGE, his executors, administrators, and assigns, as per agreement.

At the same time soliciting an early payment of all accounts due to me (G. St. George, senr.), on or before the 23rd day of February, 1867, *or legal proceedings must peremptorily be taken*, (see my notice per *HERALD News*, October to date for Keeling & Co. to collect for me). And all persons to whom I may stand indebted, I respectfully beg that their accounts will be delivered to me or Keeling & Co. on or before the 16th day of February, 1867, for examination and for an early liquidation of the same.

G. ST. GEORGE.¹¹⁹

For sale by private contract,

Or to let on a lease or otherwise, on most reasonable terms, to suit either purchasers or tenants,—

ABOUT 112 feet frontage to Brougham-street, including both sides, together with stores and residences, containing several comfortable bed and sitting rooms, kitchens, fireplaces, shops, and warehouse, storage, &c, &c. Also, town sections Nos. 1096, 1097, 1098, Fell street, 2069 and 2070, Courtenay street, 1514, Courtenay-street, one-third of an acre Hua village, adjoining the Village Inn, No. 18 : 1 Town section Lemon and Hobson streets.

Apply to G. ST. GEORGE, or Keeling & Co.¹²⁰

The machinery of government was grinding very slowly,

Mr. C. Wilson brought up the reports of the Committee on Public Petitions on the petition of George St. George, of Taranaki.... The reports were ordered to be printed.¹²¹

On the motion of Mr H. A. Atkinson, the House resolved itself into Committee, to consider of an address to his Excellency the Governor, praying that he will be pleased to recommend to the House to take into its favourable consideration the petitions of... George St. George... and others. After some further

¹¹⁹ *Taranaki Herald* 19 January 1867.

¹²⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 19 January 1867.

¹²¹ *Daily Southern Cross* 10 September 1867.

discussion, it was resolved that the petitions should be considered by the Government during the recess.¹²²

He recovered debt strenuously...

Resident Magistrate's Court.

TUESDAY, APRIL 9. [BEFORE J. FLIGHT, R.M.]

St. George v. Webber.—Claim £11. No appearance of defendant. Verdict for plaintiff amount claimed with costs.¹²³

... sold or leased more assets,

For Immediate Sale or Transfer.

MOST VALUABLE LAND and HOUSE PROPERTY on or before the 5th of November, 1867. The present offers a favourable opportunity to small capitalists to obtain valuable property at a small outlay.

For particulars apply immediately to G. ST. GEORGE.
New Plymouth, October 30, 1867.¹²⁴

TO LET,

SOMES PARK FARM, containing 25 acres, more or less, adjoining the Racecourse; with the House erected thereon, late in the occupation of G. St. George, Esq. Apply to

A. STANDISH, Solicitor.

April 16, 1868.¹²⁵

But the times were just as hard for others and eventually the inevitable could no longer be delayed,

**IN THE SUPREME COURT OF NEW ZEALAND,
NORTHERN DISTRICT.
PROVINCE OF TARANAKI.**

IN THE MATTER OF THE "BANKRUPTCY ACT, 1897."

NOTICE is hereby given that GEORGE ST. GEORGE, of New Plymouth, Surgeon, on the 22nd day of September instant, filed in the Supreme Court, at New Plymouth, a Declaration of Insolvency under the provisions of the "Bankruptcy Act, 1867."

W. HALSE,

¹²² *Wellington Independent* 3 October 1867.

¹²³ *Taranaki Herald* 13 April 1867.

¹²⁴ *Taranaki Herald* 2 November 1867.

¹²⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 25 April 1868.

Solicitor for the Petitioning Debtor.
New Plymouth, Sept. 23, 1868.¹²⁶

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF NEW ZEALAND,
NORTHERN DISTRICT.
PROVINCE OF TARANAKI.
IN BANKRUPTCY.

In the matter of "The Bankruptcy Act, 1866," and in the
matter of GEORGE ST. GEORGE, of New Plymouth,
Surgeon, Debtor.

FRIDAY, the 23rd day of October, 1868.

Upon reading the Petition for adjudication filed by GEORGE ST. GEORGE, and the papers thereunto annexed and therein referred to, and upon hearing WILLIAM HALSE of Counsel for the Petitioner, it is ordered that the said Petition be accepted, and the said George St. George be adjudged a Bankrupt. And it is further ordered that a Meeting of the Creditors of the said George St. George be held in the Court Room, in the Taranaki Institute, situated in Brougham-street, New Plymouth, on MONDAY, the 2nd day of November next, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, for the purpose of choosing a fit person to be Trustee of the Estate and effects of the said George St. George, and for the purpose of choosing fit persons to be supervisors of the said Estate.

By the Court,

H. EYRE KENNY, Registrar.¹²⁷

BANKRUPTCY.—A meeting of the creditors of... Dr. George St. George, was held on Monday last..... In the estate of Dr. St. George, Mr. Colesby was chosen trustee, and Messrs. Humphries and Miller supervisors.¹²⁸

He was discharged within a few weeks,

A public sitting of the Supreme Court was held on Monday, the 23rd instant, when George St. George appeared to pass his last examination, and to apply for his discharge. Mr. Halse, the

¹²⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 26 September 1868.

¹²⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 31 October 1868.

¹²⁸ *Taranaki Herald* 7 November 1868.

counsel for the bankrupt read an affidavit proving the due gazetting of the notices, &c., required by the Bankruptcy Act. The Registrar enquired if any of the creditors wished to examine the bankrupt, and as it appeared that no creditors desired to do so, Mr. Halse applied for his client's discharge. No opposition being offered, the Court informed the bankrupt that his order of discharge would be granted.¹²⁹

He could now reassure clients,

[A CARD.]
GEORGE St. GEORGE,
 SURGEON AND ACCOUCHEUR,
 Hygeia Lodge, Courtenay-street,
 AND
 The Dispensary, Devon-street.

VETERINARIAN.

MR. EDWIN ST. GEORGE, Fell-street, continues to practice in the Veterinary business, and supplying Cattle Medicine, &c, as usual.

MESSRS. ST. GEORGE & Co., Chemists and Druggists, Huatoki Bridge Drug Establishment, A.D. 1841.

P.S.—The Shop will be re-opened on the arrival of an assortment of new Drugs.¹³⁰

He wrote a formal letter to Sir Donald McLean, now Native and Defence Minister, in Wellington on 10 September 1870,

Sir,

I most respectfully beg leave to inform you that I have not received the grant of land my services entitled me to as an assistant Medical Officer to The Military Settlers and the Taranaki Militia & Volunteers. Being appointed and serving under Dr Rawson who was The Medical Staff Officer here.

¹²⁹ *Taranaki Herald* 28 November 1868.

¹³⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 19 December 1868.

And acting in conjunction with Messrs. Spence, Webber & Luther who were also Assistant Medical men here.

The date of my Commission from Major Stapp & Dr Rawson being April 1864.

I shall indeed feel exceedingly grateful if you would kindly grant me what portion of land you should think I am entitled to.

I am, Sir....¹³¹

He included a private letter to McLean of the same date,

Dear Sir,

You will perceive by enclosed that I did my best to keep my (to me a most valuable & dear) Section at the Waitara. This Enclosed Protest being the Last dicing Speech.

The Government took the whole 50 acres in the centre of (now) Raleigh Town & gave me 4 quarter acres out of it (worth about 10£ each,)—and less! even that is gone since. I had the honor of passing the Supreme Court 2 years since. Not one inch of land have I left!

Sincerely hoping you will kindly take my unfortunate circumstance in consideration, I am, Dr. Sir,

Yours truly, G. St. George.¹³²

“Enclosed” was a broadsheet he had had printed (see next page). McLean sought advice and was told,

Mr G. St George,—who appears to have been a medical man in Taranaki—was never on the Roll of Military Settlers, or of local Militia entitled to land: his appointment as Asst. Medical Officer is evidently a fiction. The land he alludes to (the ¼ acre lots) as taken from him, was a provincial grant, quite unconnected with Military Service.¹³³

It was now time to go public. His broadsheet was printed and he had a similar protest published in the *Taranaki Herald*,

131 NZ National Archives C 337 359 Record No. CD 1870/3372.

132 *ibid*.

133 *ibid*. Clearly some of this was wrong, but (1) military records were lost in the 1859 fire; (2) land was granted only to those who had served five continuous years.

WAITARA TOWNSHIP.
PUBLIC NOTICE AND PROTEST AGAINST THE SALE
OF
MY 50-ACRE SECTION No 90.
AND ORDER OF CHOICE 7.

On the North Bank of the Waitara River,
BEING A PORTION OF THE WAITARA TOWNSHIP OF "RALEIGH."

To His Excellency **SIR GEORGE GREY**, Knight Commander of the Most Honorable Order of the Bath, Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over Her Majesty's Colony of New Zealand, and its Dependencies, &c., &c.

To the Honorable **ALFRED DONNETT**, Secretary of Crown Lands, &c., &c.

To the Honorable **E. W. STAFFORD**, Colonial Secretary, &c., &c.

To **J. STEPHENSON SMITH**, Esquire, Commissioner of Crown Lands for the Province of Taranaki.

His Honor the **SUPERINTENDENT** of Taranaki.

And to all whom it may concern.

I, GEORGE ST. GEORGE, of Taranaki, N. Z., hereby Notify and Warn all and every person or persons selling or purchasing or about to sell or purchase any land or lands comprised within the limits of a block of land called the Waitara Township of Raleigh, and a certain section of land containing 50 acres, No. 90, order of choice 7; that I have a lawful and equitable right, title, and claim over the above mentioned section at the Waitara, 50 acres, No. 90, order of choice 7. About June, 1842, I selected and took possession of the aforesaid section at the Waitara, which is now about to be offered for sale by the New Zealand Government, notwithstanding both myself and others have neither abandoned our

lands nor authorised the New Zealand Government to sell our property at the Waitara as they are advertising to do.

That in July, 1847, an Act of the Imperial Parliament was passed 10 and 11 vic., c. 112, clause 23, which secured to all persons the land or lands which "The New Zealand Company"; and "The Plymouth Company of New Zealand," had sold, or contracted, or agreed to sell to them up to the date of the said Act.

That the engagements and liabilities of the New Zealand Company, and of the Plymouth Company of New Zealand, were transferred to and accepted by the Imperial Government; and that "The Crown is bound to fulfil the contracts of the Company." Notwithstanding the New Zealand Government are now attempting to overthrow it.

Therefore, I, the said **GEORGE ST. GEORGE** of Taranaki, N. Z., do enter, serve, and publish this notice and protest against any sale or attempted sale of my land, viz., 50 acres, No. 90, order of choice 7, on the north bank of the Waitara River, and lawfully claimed by me.

And I further Notify and Warn all and every person and persons, vendor and vendee of my land, against selling or purchasing the same at his or their risk and peril, until the decision of the Privy Council of England is ascertained—measures for which are now in progress.

Dated this 30th day of March, 1867.

GEORGE ST. GEORGE,
Taranaki,
New Zealand.

To His Excellency
 Sir George Grey.

A PROTEST.

NOTICE.

SIR, — By an advertisement in the HERALD of the 15th instant, it is stated that the Waitara Bridge is to be proclaimed opened on Friday next, the 21st instant.

On the 30th of March, 1867, I made a protest against any land being selected or sold; or any road or street being proclaimed, opened in or through my land, which was legally purchased from the Plymouth Company of New Zealand on or about February, 1841, by me.

Now I, GEORGE ST. GEORGE, do hereby, again, protest against any portion of my original land either being sold, or let, or occupied in anyway; or any roads, or streets being proclaimed opened until my claim is legally settled.

Last year, Mr. F. A. Carrington brought a Bill before the House of Representatives called the “Carrington Land Bill.” The Bill was passed, which enabled him to recover his land, or obtain an equivalent in scrip or money. Now, I only want to be placed on the same fair footing with that gentleman.

On or about September, 1855, J. S. Smith (the present Land Commissioner), was appointed as valuer for the Government, by the authority of the late Land Commissioner (W. Halse, Esq.), who valued my land at £800. The late Captain R. Brown valued the same, on my behalf, at £1,200. Towards this payment I have only received land, under protest, to the amount of £100 (*not by any means availing myself of the Act of 1866*), so that unless the balance, either in cash or scrip is paid over to me, I will resist by all legal means any occupation of my land, or opening of roads or streets, in, or over, my said Fifty Acre Section, No. 90, order of choice, 7, at the Waitara.

G. ST. GEORGE.

To his Honor the Superintendent
of Taranaki, New Zealand.

Taranaki, New Zealand,
June 17, 1872.¹³⁴

134 *Taranaki Herald* 22 June 1872.

He was supported by “An Unbeliever in Rumour”, a correspondent to the *Herald*, who wrote of Dr St. George...

... who had fifty acres bought in London of the New Zealand Company, and paid for more than thirty years since. His section forms part of the Waitara Township. Our General Government took it from him, divided it into two hundred town sections, one quarter acre each, and the Government sold them at prices varying from £10 to £20....¹³⁵

“Looker On” was equally incensed on St George’s behalf, contrasting his lack of compensation with that granted to Members of the House of Representatives JC Richmond and FA Carrington,

SIR,—I see your contemporary has a letter signed “Colonus,” who asks “if Mr. J. C. Richmond was entitled to receive £180 for carrying a road through a fifty acre section, valueless without it, what amount of compensation is Mr. Carrington entitled to receive for two hundred and twenty acres on the banks of Waitara, confiscated in toto?” Why, sir, the House granted him, under the “Carrington Land Bill,” 1,500 acres! And now, I will ask, what amount of compensation is that unfortunate Dr. St. George entitled to receive for a fifty acre section now cut up into about two hundred quarter acres for the Waitara Township, and some have been (not a month since) sold at £45 each; and 990 Feet (fifteen chains) of deep water frontage, for wharfage, etc, to the river, and from the main road to the north passing through it. The richness of the soil, the picturesque vicinity, is a situation most valuable for building sites, being paid for and in full possession thirty years ago, and the Government have only allowed him £100 worth of land for it, or to forfeit the whole (taken only under protest), although some seventeen years ago the Government agent valued the same land at £800, and his agent at £1,200,—I should say at least three or four times above the award, being of so much more value now. I should recommend the doctor to lose no time, but get made a member of the House forthwith, and then act for himself as others have done.—I am, etc, Looker On.¹³⁶

135 *Taranaki Herald* 3 July 1872.

136 *Taranaki Herald* 11 September 1872.

Leo St George, by 1869 a chemist in Greytown, wrote on 2 September 1875 to The Hon. Sir Donald McLean, now Native Minister in the Pollen Ministry,

Sir,

I have taken the very great liberty of writing to you, thinking that perhaps you may be disposed to offer me kindly advice on a subject with which you are already probably too well conversant—I allude to my Father's claim to a fifty acre section on the banks of the Waitara River in the Province of Taranaki.

The case is so well known that it is I feel sure needless for me to allude to the circumstances under which (in the time of Govr. Fitzroy) he was deprived of his land, but I think all will admit that his case is an extremely hard one, and the conduct of the Govt. most unjust—his section having been since cut up and laid off, forming part of the Township of Raleigh and sold at prices which must have brought in something like £4000 at the least: so long ago as 1855 it was valued by Messrs. I.S. Smith & Richd. Brown at £800 and £1200 respectively.

I feel that this valuable property is more than my Father can afford to lose for he is in anything but affluent circumstances—I would therefore beg that you will kindly tendered me your advice as to the best course he can pursue with a view to obtaining full & sufficient compensation for his great loss.—

Apologising for thus troubling you, I am Sir,

Your obedt. Servant

Leo. St. George.¹³⁷

Note

My impression is, that my Father would be satisfied with a piece of rural land.

Do you not think it would be possible to obtain a grant of say 1200 acres of really good open land (not bush or all swamp) capable of carrying 3 sheep to the acre all the year round—or a larger block, if of inferior quality out of the next block of such land you may acquire from the Natives?

That part of the country lying between Patea & Umuroa preferred—

If it would be any inducement I think I might safely say that in the event of the Govt. granting this to him and his four Sons conjointly two

137 Alexander Turnbull Library Object #1019396 from MS-Papers-0032-0557.

at least of the sons would be quite willing to settle upon it (in a short time) and would gladly contribute so much pr. annum for their Parents' support during the remainder of their lives— provided always that the land was easy of access by road or rail, fit for pastoral or agricultl. purposes and the Natives peaceably disposed.

Whether the other two sons would join in I am not now in a position to say, but think they would have no hesitation in doing so, if sufficient inducement offered—

I mentioned this—because my Father is now close upon 70 years of age, and it seems hard that he should have to ride about all over the country to enable him to earn his daily bread. Knowing as I do that he has cherished the fond, but alas! vain hope of some day getting back his much loved Waitara—

L.St.G.¹³⁸

George St George petitioned again in 1880 but Henry Bunny, Chairman of the Waste Lands Committee and himself well possessed of Wairarapa land, told Parliament, “I am directed to report that the Committee is of opinion that any claim the petitioner may ever have had has lapsed long ago”.¹³⁹

St George petitioned Parliament again in 1882, this time with some success, forty-two years after the original purchase,

Petition of George St. George, New Plymouth.—The petitioner states that he is an original land claimant of the Plymouth Company of New Zealand, 1841, having purchased a rural section of fifty acres, which now forms part of the Township of Waitara; that he has been deprived of his property by the fiat of the Government; that his claim to compensation was recognized by the Government, and arbitrators appointed, when the property was valued in 1855 at £800 and £1200, and out of the discrepancy no award was made, and the matter fell through. He was afterwards told he had the alternative of taking £100 worth of land, or his claim would lapse. Under the strain of pecuniary difficulties he took the £100 worth of land under protest that it would not compromise his right to the land he

138 Alexander Turnbull Library Object #1002185 from MS-Papers-0032-0557.

139 Reports of Waste Lands Committee. Appendix to the Journals of the House of Representatives, 1880 Session I, I-04

originally purchased, or to his claim for compensation for the same, as devoted to public purposes. He prays that his case may be again submitted to arbitration, or compensation granted him. The Committee are of opinion that the petitioner is entitled to the sum of £700, being the difference between the value put on his claim by a Government arbitrator in 1855 and the value of the Waitara town sections given him in 1867.¹⁴⁰

The *Herald* was pleased for him, despite the miserable figure,

We are glad to be able to congratulate Dr. St. George on the success of his petition to the House of Representatives for compensation for the confiscation by the Government of fifty acres of his land which now forms part of the Waitara township. After being kept out of his right for forty-two years, the Public Petition Committee have at last reported as follows:—The Committee is of opinion that the petitioner, George St. George, of New Plymouth, is entitled to the sum of seven hundred pounds (£700), being the difference between the value put on his claim by a Government arbitrator in 1857, and the value of the Waitara Town section given him in 1867.—F. E. Campbell, clerk of the House of Representatives. We hope that the Government will see fit to put that sum on the estimates, so that justice may be done to an old and worthy settler.¹⁴¹

What are we to make of all of this? The settlers bought the promise of land from the NZ Co. The NZ Co bought Waitara land and balloted blocks: George St George was awarded No.90. Local Maori were rightly aggrieved that the New Zealand Company had “bought” the Waitara land from Maori who were not the rightful owners. Governor Fitzroy gave the land back to Maori and offered compensation to settlers: St George did not accept that he had been fully compensated. Governor Gore Browne tried to take the land back from Maori, causing the war. The war was, as war is, a disgrace to both sides. After the war Governor Grey bought the land back from Maori. It was subdivided despite protest from the original settler purchasers. St George protested repeatedly, unsupported by local officials who had accepted the compensation offered. He was

140 *Taranaki Herald* 7 August 1882.

141 *Taranaki Herald* 7 July 1882.

eventually given a cash settlement, very late—42 years after buying the land—and well below what it should have been.

This was not so much a Maori-settler dispute as a series of bungling institutional mismanagements at the expense of Maori and settler alike.

CHAPTER 7: A DOCTOR'S HORSES

The *Taranaki Herald* started on 4 August 1852 and its fifth issue on 1 September carried this advertisement,

FOR SALE,
THREE or FOUR YOKE of OXEN
 A Saddle Mare (Diana), within a
 few weeks of foaling (sire “Young
 Farmer”)
 A Filly (Psyche), 2 yrs old, by the above
 Dam (sire “Black Tom”)
 A quantity of Pigs and Goats
 A fine English bred Boar, Sows & Farrows
 Apply to
 GEORGE ST. GEORGE, Surgeon.

“Horses. These definitely should be taken into consideration when considering Rivers position, along with the bad roads, the difficult means of communication of those times. For a physician everything depended on horses. They were a factor determining his life,” wrote William Carlos Williams;¹⁴² and already here there is the interest in horses that would capture George St George all his life.

142 Williams WC

WANTED,

A SOBER, Industrious YOUNG MAN or Strong BOY, as an IN-DOOR SERVANT to attend to Horses, Garden & Cattle, or in other words to make himself generally useful. Wages £20 per annum.

Apply to G. St. GEORGE, Surgeon.¹⁴³

TO COVER THIS SEASON

MR. ST. GEORGE'S much admired Young Stallion *CUPID*.—
Stables, Leardett Street.¹⁴⁴

MR. St. GEORGE will feel obliged to any person who will take two horses to depasture during the Winter.¹⁴⁵

WANTED

A STABLE BOY and Housemaid—the usual colonial wages will be given. GEORGE St. GEORGE.¹⁴⁶

FOR SALE

REALLY a very handsome, useful, quiet and powerful HORSE, admirably adapted for a pack saddle for coasting or bush work; also for a light Plough and harrow; or would be a suitable present for a lady. Also, “Bucephalus” a strong well grown, healthy Colt, 4 months old ; sire & dam powerful half bred cart horses.

“Britain & Frenchman” a very powerful yoke of three year old working oxen.

English bred Boar

143 *Taranaki Herald* 20 July 1853.

144 *Taranaki Herald* 18 October 1854.

145 *Taranaki Herald* 13 June 1855.

146 *Taranaki Herald* 20 June 1855.

White and purple topped Turnip seed, such as the English farmers sew immediately after wheat and potatoes, for Spring feed for cattle and sheep.

About 1 ton of fine Onions, and 1 ton of good old Potatoes. Best bleeding Flemes. Apply to

GEORGE St. GEORGE.¹⁴⁷

To Let (after Lady-Day.)

SOME'S PARK HALL, (Late residence of a Physician) now under repair, with the accommodation of depasturing a horse or a cow. Apply to

GEO. ST GEORGE.

P.S.—The above adjoins the Race course.¹⁴⁸

In 1852 St George had publicly backed William Halse for the Provincial Superintendency against Charles Brown but the latter had won. Payback time came in 1855: Brown to St George 9 March,

To G. St George

I Having information that you have the carcass of a horse insufficiently buried near Liardet St. I hereby give you notice that unless the same be immediately buried at a sufficient depth to prevent its being noisome or offensive I shall Forthwith give instructions for your prosecution on behalf of the Provincial Government.

You will further take notice that neglect to comply with this requisition will subject you to fines or Imprisonment or to Both.

(Sigd.) Charles Brown

*Superintendent.*¹⁴⁹

St George replied over a year later, on 26 April 1856,

To His Honor The Superintendent

or His Worshipful The Police Magistrate

Some 13 months ago I unfortunately lost my valuable young horse "Cupid" in my garden, and had him buried there; He fell in his grave with his feet up. We cut the legs off at the knees. A few days

¹⁴⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 12 January 1856.

¹⁴⁸ *Taranaki Herald* 22 March 1856.

¹⁴⁹ NZ National Archives C 427 439 Record No. 1856/34.

afterwards the dogs scratch'd to the knees and they were exposed to the atmosphere a few hours only, and was reburied the eveng. before I got this Polite Notice.

And again I lost another horse on the beach and before the breath was well out of the body a Policeman was placed over him to watch the funeral which I had notice to get performed within a few hours after the death.

Now with all due deference to your Honor or Worshipful may I ask why such Hard Words and Threats are used to one and others are allow'd with impunity to let the Carcass of Animals lie exposed to the Atmosphere and Sight near a Public Road for several days to the Annoyance of the whole Neighbourhood. I allude to a Pig near Laurance's land or S. Oliver's Mill Carrington road.

*I am your Honor or
your Worshipful's servant
& &c. & &c. Geo. St. George.¹⁵⁰*

**Taranaki Livery Stables,
LIARDET STREET.**

Mr. EDWIN ST. GEORGE respectfully begs leave to intimate to the inhabitants of this province, that he intends opening the above as Livery Stables shortly, when he hopes to merit a share of their patronage, by keeping a regular stud of superior Ladies' and Gentlemen's Saddle Horses, Carriages, Gigs, Dog Carts, &c, &c, always in readiness.

P.S. Cart Hire on reasonable terms, or Oxen and Cart to let.

Horses and Cows depastured at 1s. 6d. per head per week at Somes Park.¹⁵¹

TO BE LET,
OUR ORIGINAL CARRYING AND LIVERY STABLE BUSINESS,
ESTABLISHED IN 1843, consisting of—
5 Cart and Saddle Horses
Cart and Tilt
Harness complete for four horses

¹⁵⁰ *ibid.*

¹⁵¹ *Taranaki Herald* 14 March 1857.

Harrows, Roller, Ploughs
Hearse, Phaeton and Harness
Side Saddle, &c.

Together with depasturage, hay, and stabling adjoining the town boundary, near the race course. Also, Stabling and Cart house in Liardet and Courtenay streets.

Apply to EDWIN ST. GEORGE, or to GEO. ST. GEORGE.

☞ None need apply but those who are perfectly sober and thoroughly understand horses, &c.¹⁵²

For Sale.

2 FIRST RATE Saddle HORSES, can be recommended in every respect. Three months' bill will be taken. Apply to F. U. GLEDHILL, or, G. ST. GEORGE.¹⁵³

£1 Reward.

THE above will be given to any person who will deliver to J. Phillips, the Ambulance Cart driver, at the Waireka Camp or in Town, Mr St. George's wellknown BLACK HORSE "SATAN." He stands about 16 hands, a small white star on the forehead, a little white above the hoof in the off hind leg, a brand mark in one shoulder, a little grey in his coat, his legs, mane and (long) tail is as fine as a thorough bred. He left the Waireka Camp about 14 days ago.

The same Reward will also be given to any one restoring a Black and White STEER, about 3 years old, with S.T. on the rump.

E. ST. GEORGE.

Sept. 5, 1860.¹⁵⁴

£3 REWARD,

FOR the lost horse "SATAN." The above will be given instead of £1.

G. ST. GEORGE.¹⁵⁵

¹⁵² *Taranaki Herald* 10 December 1859.

¹⁵³ *Taranaki Herald* 30 June 1860.

¹⁵⁴ *Taranaki Herald* 8 September 1860.

¹⁵⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 15 September 1860.

[a card.]

MR. EDWIN ST. GEORGE begs leave to inform Undertakers and others that the hire of his HEARSE is one guinea, but with a pair of horses and plumes, two guineas.¹⁵⁶

FATAL ACCIDENT.—An accident ending fatally occurred on Wednesday to a man named Thomas McTeer, in the employ of Mr. St. George. The horse he was driving got frightened, and in trying to stop it he fell, and the cart which was loaded with timber passed over his body. He died next morning.¹⁵⁷

YOUNG BUCKSTONE WILL STAND THIS SEASON AT WAITARA

YOUNG BUCKSTONE, by Buckstone, is a Roadster, three years old, of a rich brown colour, standing 16 hands high, of immense bone and substance, and splendid temper. He will serve a limited number of Mares. Terms, according to agreement.

For pedigree, see Stud Book.

YOUNG BUCKSTONE will travel to Inglewood, *via* Manutahi, on Mondays; and home on Tuesday nights, *via* Bell Block, getting to Tatty's Hotel at 1 p.m.; Omata and Oakura on Wednesdays and Thursdays, getting home on Fridays, where he will stand for the remainder of the week.

Also,

YOUNG GARRY OWEN.

YOUNG GARRY OWEN, half-brother to the above, is a beautiful bay Horse, with black points, coming four years old; stands about 16 hands, of splendid temper, and immense bone and strength. He will travel to Urenui one day a week; other Districts occasionally; and will be in Town on Saturdays.

N.B.—Both of the above entires are out of Dr. St. George's celebrated thoroughbred handsome lofty imported Mare "F.U.G.," standing about 17 hands high.

For further particulars, apply to the Groom in charge.¹⁵⁸

¹⁵⁶*Taranaki Herald* 26 October 1861.

¹⁵⁷*Taranaki Herald* 7 January 1865.

¹⁵⁸*Taranaki Herald* 19 October 1877.

At age 61 he was still riding,

Accident to Mr. St. George.—On Thursday last, as Mr. St. George was returning from the Waitara, his horse shyed, and tripped when at full trot. Mr. St. George threw his foot out of one of the stirrups previous to jumping off, when by some means he gave a twist to his leg, thereby partially dislocating it at the thigh, causing great muscular injury, swelling, discolouration, and severe pain, rendering the limb for a time almost useless. We hear from Dr. O'Carroll, that Mr. St. George was much better yesterday morning, and is progressing favourably.¹⁵⁹

At age 65 he was still riding,

New Plymouth, Saturday. Dr. St. George has been thrown from his horse and severely hurt.¹⁶⁰

RESIDENT MAGISTRATE'S COURT. Wednesday, February 17, 1875.—Before H. Eyre Keney, Esq., R.M.

HORSES WANDERING IN TOWN.—George St. George was fined 5s. and costs 6s. 6d., two of his horses having been found wandering at large in Gilbert-street, last Friday.¹⁶¹

In 1876, "In blood fillies, Dr. St. George's bay filly 'St. Mary' took the prize (at the Taranaki Agricultural Society's fifth annual show). She is under two years, and is by Buckstone, out of an imported mare".¹⁶² The following year "St. Mary" was the bronze medal winner for a Blood Filly under three years.¹⁶³

To hobble horses at this wet season of the year is a very dangerous practice. We are informed that Dr. St. George has lost his entire, Young Garry Owen, through hobbling him. The horse was found dead in a hole in Victoria Park that had been filled with the rain. Owing to having his feet hobbled he could not get out, and was consequently drowned.¹⁶⁴

159 *Taranaki Herald* 18 December 1869.

160 *New Zealand Herald* 13 October 1873.

161 *Taranaki Herald* 20 February 1875.

162 *Taranaki Herald* 9 December 1876.

163 *Taranaki Herald* 19 July 1877.

164 *Taranaki Herald* 6 July 1878.

DR. ST. GEORGE'S two well-known Young HORSES, NEWLAND and BUCKSTONE (*alias* Bismarck)—one or both—will visit Inglewood every Monday, Bell Block and Waitara on Tuesdays, and Oakara on Thursdays; the remainder of the week at the Victory Park Stables.

Fees, £1 10s. 6d.; Groom's (Cameron) fee, 2s. 6d.

N.B.—Both Horses travelled last year, and have some good stock.¹⁶⁵

On Friday last, one of Dr. St. George's valuable horses had a narrow escape from being killed. By some means the animal fell thirty-five feet over the rocky precipice into the Carrington Road near Mr. F. L. Webster's gate, and, strange to say, sustained no injury.¹⁶⁶

At 77 he was still riding,

Dr. St. George met with an accident last night near the Waiwakaiho bridge, being thrown from his horse. His foot somehow got caught in the stirrup, and the doctor was dragged fully twenty yards before he was released from this position. The horse was stopped by a passer by, and Dr. St. George, with the exception of a severe shaking, was not otherwise hurt.¹⁶⁷

Undeterred, at 78 years of age he did it again,

An accident happened to Dr. St. George on Thursday whilst dismounting from his thoroughbred filly in the paddock near his house. It appears his foot got caught in the stirrup as he was getting off, when, the horse being frightened it started, throwing the rider to the ground, and dragging him along. Fortunately, Mr. S. Barriball happened to be near, who seized the animal by the reins and stopped its career. The saddle turned over, and the stirrup-leather slipping from its hold, released Dr. St. George from his perilous position, and he escaped without serious injury, merely getting a good shaking.¹⁶⁸

¹⁶⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 11 December 1878.

¹⁶⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 18 September 1880.

¹⁶⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 20 January 1886.

¹⁶⁸ *Taranaki Herald* 5 August 1887.

Only in January 1893 at age 84, in the year of his death, did he stop riding,

TO LET,—

BY Dr ST. GEORGE, New Plymouth, his fine, quiet, lofty Horse, Saddle, Bridle, and Stableroom in town; for light work only; to any person going daily backwards and forewards to their place of business; for 5s per week and feed.

GEORGE ST. GEORGE.¹⁶⁹

CHAPTER 8: CLIPPINGS: A CABINET OF CURIOSITIES

1850s

FOR SALE,
LAND AND CATTLE.

MR. ST. GEORGE will sell about 20 Acres (more or less) of Excellent Land, situated on the BELL BLOCK, price £60. Or will Let it on a Term, for a nominal rental, upon consideration that the Tenant will erect a ring fence, consisting of a Ditch and two-foot Bank, planted with furze, with a Rail on the top.

Mr. St G. will sell One Fine Strong Ox, three years old.

And a Yoke about Two years and Six months old.

A Small quantity of Grass Seed mixed with Clover.

Hay and Oats for Sale.

N.B.—For the accommodation of the Farmers, he will Let Out complete Cattle Probangs¹⁷⁰ with Cups and Balls, Cattle Enema Syringes, Bleeding Lancets, Drenching horns, Fleams¹⁷¹ and Blood sticks, Searing-irons, Knives, Claws, Hobbles &

¹⁶⁹ *Taranaki Herald* 23 January 1893.

¹⁷⁰ Strips of flexible material with a sponge or tuft at the end, used to remove an object from the throat or apply medication to it.

¹⁷¹ A fleam, also flem, flew, flue, fleame, or phleam, was a handheld instrument used for bloodletting.

Ropes, Trocar,¹⁷² and will have shortly a complete Cattle & Sheep Stomach Pump and Enema.—And as early as possible he will place in the charge of Mr T. Newsham of Omata, another set as above.

Terms will be with them.

(Should any of the above be required they will be supplied at 25per cent on the English price.)¹⁷³

NOTICE

MR. St. GEORGE, Surgeon of this place, respectfully begs leave to inform the Afflicted that he has received per “SIR Edward Paget,”—An Assortment of Trusses, and Suspension Bandages, also Self-acting Enema Syringes.

PIGS FOR SALE,

MR. ST. GEORGE will Sell Four or Five Large English bred SOWS near Farrowing. He also begs leave to inform the Farmers that his Cattle and Sheep Stomach Pump, and Enema, have arrived, per “Joseph Fletcher.”¹⁷⁴

MR. ST. GEORGE will SELL a Three-year Old WORKING OX. Also—Grass SEED, and a Dozen Young PIGS.¹⁷⁵

TO BE LET.

A HOUSE and 25 Acres of LAND to be LET for 7 or 10 years, at the Bell Block, within half-a-mile of the Devon road.

Twenty acres of the Land is in cultivation and the fencing of the whole nearly completed.

The House containing Rooms is quite New, built of wood, and shingled, it is prettily situated, and the whole property is plentifully supplied with water.

And about 20 acres adjoining, partly grassed down, with or without Working Cattle and Implements.

172 A surgical instrument with a three-sided cutting point enclosed in a tube, used for withdrawing fluid from a body cavity.

173 *Taranaki Herald* 5 October 1853.

174 *Taranaki Herald* 28 September 1853.

175 *Taranaki Herald* 1 February 1854.

Apply to MR. WILLS, SENIOR.
 Bell Block,
 Or to GEORGE ST. GEORGE,
 Surgeon, New Plymouth.¹⁷⁶

***FOR SALE,
 OR TO LET,***

AT the Bell Block, about 20 acres of excellent FERN LAND, partly in Grass. Terms £100 (half the money may be left for a time); or if Let £15 per annum.

For Sale a small HOUSE, and the lease of 5 acres of Grass Land, fenced, for the term of 4½ years. Price £20.

For Sale, about 50 bushels of superior Mixed Grasses, with Clover 15s, and with Cocksfoot, 12s. per bushel.

Also for Sale, "Counselman," a clever and Powerful GELDING, of good action, quiet to ride and in harness, about 15 hands high, 6 years old, warranted sound, admirably adapted for a Light Cart to carry milk or butter, &c, into town; or for a pack saddle for milk cans, or bush work—Price, 40 guineas.

A pure bred 3 year old Durham *BULL* (or to Let)—and a Prime *COW* in calf.

Also, One Yoke of the best Working OXEN in the settlement. Price, £60 and also another yoke £50. Apply to
 GEORGE ST. GEORGE.¹⁷⁷

TO BE LET, on a Building Lease, 60 or 80 and 21 feet of Land fronting Brougham and Powderham streets, with a frontage also to the Huatoki river.

For particulars apply to GEORGE St. GEORGE.
 N.B.—Wanted, a Man servant.¹⁷⁸

TO FENCERS.

¹⁷⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 22 March 1854.

¹⁷⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 3 May 1854.

¹⁷⁸ *Taranaki Herald* 16 August 1854.

MR. ST. GEORGE will feel obliged to any Fencers if they will be kind enough to put him up about 7 chains of post and rail Fence along the side of the Herekawe river, between Mr. G. Curtis's and Mr R. Julian's land at Moturoa. The materials are on the spot. Immediately the work is completed, cash will be paid for the same. For further particulars apply to the advertiser, or to Mr. E. Lawson on the farm.

ONE GUINEA REWARD!

WHEREAS several Rimu Boards, 16 feet x 1 and 1 inch thick, and Scantling 16 feet long 3 x 4 of Rimu have been stolen from the land of the undersigned in Brougham-street—(one of the boards stolen was scratched in Roman numerals VI)—whosoever will give such information as to bring the parties to justice shall receive the above Reward.

GEORGE ST. GEORGE.¹⁷⁹

TO BE LET

AFTER THE 1ST OF NOVEMBER NEXT—

ALL that commodious and substantially built Premises known as Curtis & Watt's Wholesale Stores, situate in Brougham Street.

These spacious premises are so well known, needs no further comment by the advertiser.

For further particulars apply to

GEORGE ST. GEORGE,
Surgeon, Courtenay-street.

A COMPLETE FARM TO LET.

To a Sober, Honest, and Industrious Man of small capital. IN the HUA DISTRICT, 60 Acres, more or less, part Fern, Forest, and Bush, one yoke of Working Oxen, one pair of Steers, a new Cart, 2 Ploughs, Harrows, Roller, a quantity of Grass seed, &c. &c. Apply to

GEORGE ST. GEORGE, Surgeon.¹⁸⁰

¹⁷⁹ *Taranaki Herald* 30 August 1854.

¹⁸⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 4 October 1854.

FOR SALE**At Some's Park Farm,**

ABOUT 30 or 40 EWES, $\frac{1}{2}$ Leicester and Southdowns. Bills at 3 months will be taken in payment. They may be depastured in the above Farm, and likewise a few head of Cattle may be accommodated with pasturage.

For further particulars, apply to

GEORGE St. GEORGE,

Surgeon and Accoucheur,

Hygeia Lodge, Courtney Street.¹⁸¹

FOR SALE***At Mr. St. George's Surgery, Courtenay-St.***

AN Improved Abdominal BELT

A complete portable Enema Pump in mahogany case

One pint pewter Enema Syringe, with self-using tube, and common ditto, with screws of brass, &c.

An improved Veterinary Clyster and stomach Pump, also for animals, in a beautiful mahogany case complete

A large pewter Syringe

Substantial leather Probangs, with lead and horn cups and balls and whalebone stillets

Veterinary Needles, &c.

Very superior Femes mounted in Buffalo horn handles with patent backs and three blades

Trocars for piercing heved cattled

The best improved castrating Knives in Buffalo handles

Improved castrating Clams

A complete case of Veterinary Pocket Instruments in Buffalo horn handles viz.: Femes, with patent back and 3 blades, Scalpel, Drawing Knife, curved Bistoury, castrating Knives, Seton Needle, Abscess Lancet, Bleeding Lancets, Scissors, Suture Needles—Morocco case

Should any person wish to take the lot as enumerated above Mr. St. G. will sell them for cash at Invoice price.¹⁸²

¹⁸¹ *Taranaki Herald* 20 December 1854.

¹⁸² *Taranaki Herald* 17 January 1855.

WHEREAS between the 20th and 30th ultimo, a Puriri Slab about 4 feet long by 2 feet wide and 6 inches thick my property, was taken from Land about four chains from Mr Moyle's house on the bush road Omata—This is to give notice that if the same be not forwarded to my residence, and a satisfactory apology made before the end of next week, legal proceedings will be taken to recover it.

GEORGE St. GEORGE,
Courtenay-street.¹⁸³

£1 REWARD!

WHEREAS between Monday morning and Tuesday morning some person wounded my Mare 'Psyche' and cut a wound of 6 inches long and 4 deep in her right thigh, while depasturing in my paddock in Powderham-street, on the conviction of the perpetrator the above Reward will be paid by me.

GEORGE St. GEORGE,
Courtenay-street.¹⁸⁴

TO FARMERS & BUTCHERS

TO BE SOLD, a beautiful strong Yoke of fat WORKING OXEN (Lancer & Nelson) aged 4 years. A new Bullock Cart, and 45 Fat EWES.

OR TO BE LET—

One Yoke of Oxen, and Cart; 60 acres of Land situated at the Hua.

For further particulars apply to

GEORGE St. GEORGE,
Surgeon and Accoucheur,
Hygeia Lodge, Courtenay-street.¹⁸⁵

183 *Taranaki Herald* 14 February 1855.

184 *Taranaki Herald* 21 February 1855.

185 *Taranaki Herald* 25 April 1855.

VACCINATION.*To Parents and Guardians.*

THE Undersigned takes this opportunity of informing his friends and the Public in general, that he is now in possession of VACCINE LYMPH, and will be most happy to call and vaccinate their children—or, will be at home in the morning from 8 until 10 o'clock daily.

GEORGE St. GEORGE,
Surgeon and Accoucheur,
Hygeia Lodge, Courtenay-street.¹⁸⁶

VACCINATION.

MR. ST. GEORGE begs to acquaint his Friends and the PROFESSION that he is at present provided with VACCINE LYMPH.

SHEEP.

For Sale or to depasture.

20 COUPLE of very Prime EWES and LAMBS

Also 26 Ewes in Lamb. If an accommodation 3 or 4 months bills will be taken.

Apply to GEORGE St. GEORGE,
Surgeon and Accoucheur,
Hygeia Lodge, Courtenay-street.

P.S.—And likewise, 100 or 160 couple of Ewes and Lambs, and Ewes in Lamb.

Artificial Teeth

THOSE persons who are desirous of having *TEETH* supplied are requested to signify the same to Mr ST. GEORGE, who is authorised to intimate that if sufficient inducement offers, a practised Dentist will shortly visit this settlement.

A few Cole's patent and other Trusses.

Vaccination as usual.¹⁸⁷

¹⁸⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 4 July 1855.

¹⁸⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 3 October 1855.



Jan 25. 1880.
Mr. G. Tucker
Opunake, N.Z.
 Dear Sir, I have had to mean
 you between 1879 & 1880 your are medical
 Practitioner in Taranaki,
 And most of your
 vaccinations were successful,
 Yours respectfully,
Geo. J. Green
Physician

Vaccination certificates
 (Above: Puke Ariki accession No. ARC2002-885;
 below: NZ National Archives)

**To be Let, or for Sale
(AFTER JUNE NEXT)**

ALL that well-known commodious and substantially built Warehouse called “Curtis & Watt’s stores” situate in the most central business part of this town. It is built of stone and wood, 60 feet by 19 feet, 3 storeys, (the first being stone) and has 3 Fireplaces, making it well adapted for a private residence, or for a general and bonded store, or for Government or banking offices, or, indeed, an Inn or any public business. Is in thorough repair and Freehold.

Terms Liberal.

Apply to

GEO. ST. GEORGE.

1st May 1857.¹⁸⁸

Five Shillings Reward

LOST, between the Hua and the Racecourse, a Saddle with a grey cloth, great coat buckled on, with Surgical Instruments in the pockets. Whosoever will return the same to me shall receive the above reward,

GEO. ST. GEORGE.¹⁸⁹

**The Entire Pony
BUCEPHALUS**

WILL be for duty this Season. Terms : Three Guineas, with a guarantee, or booked; but, if cash on or before the 1st of February next, one Guinea and a half. Groom, 2s. 6d.

Mares depastured at 2s. 6d. per week.

Apply to

E. ST. GEORGE.¹⁹⁰

A Winter Dairy to Let.

(A little Fortune in a little Dairy.)

4 FINE Young MILKING COWS just Calved (a child can milk either)—A Bull, and pack horse with pack saddle—Cans,

¹⁸⁸ *Taranaki Herald* 2 May 1857.

¹⁸⁹ *Taranaki Herald* 16 May 1857.

¹⁹⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 24 October 1857.

&c, &c, &c.—including grass, hay. Cowhouses, &c, &c,—within 10 minutes walk of the Huatoki Bridge,—or may have a Stock-yard in Town.

Apply to

G. ST. GEORGE.¹⁹¹

MILK! MILK O!! MR. EDWIN St. GEORGE will be most happy to supply new milk at 4d. per quart, or 3d. taking a gallon, or the whole from 4 or 8 Cows. Liardet street.¹⁹²

WHEREAS some malicious boys (or persons) wantonly beat, injured, and destroyed, 3 fine Geese from Some's Park Farm, on conviction of the offenders the above reward will be paid by Geo. St. George.¹⁹³

TO LET. ONE or FOUR PRIME COWS, just calved—can remain in the same fields, within 10 minutes walk from the Huatoki bridge. Apply to G. St. George.¹⁹⁴

To Pawnbrokers and others.

To be Let,

A PIECE of LAND, on a building lease for a term of years, admirably adapted for a pawnbroker's shop, warehouse or offices, situation in Brougham-street, adjoining those old established houses known as Gilmour's stores, and Standish's, solicitor's office. Apply to G. ST. GEORGE.

N.B. — Mr Gray's old store, or stable, to be let.¹⁹⁵

191 *Taranaki Herald* 13 February 1858.

192 *Taranaki Herald* 3 April 1858.

193 *Taranaki Herald* 3 July 1858.

194 *Taranaki Herald* 8 January 1859.

195 *Taranaki Herald* 29 January 1859.

Tenders for Carting.

Provincial Secretary's Office,

New Plymouth, 6th July, 1859.

THE following Tenders for Carting and depositing Stones at the approaches to the Waiwakaiho Bridge have been received and are published for general information.

Tender accepted.

G. St. George.....11d. per load

Tenders rejected.

R. Rundle and others..... 1s. 0d. “

W. Richards “ 1s. 1½d. “

J. C. RICHMOND,

Provincial Secretary.¹⁹⁶

The Taranaki Herald.

NEW PLYMOUTH, AUGUST 20, 1859.

DESTRUCTIVE FIRE.

It is our painful duty to record the total destruction of the Provincial Council Chamber, Treasury, and Police Office by fire at an early hour yesterday morning. Between 3 and 4 the alarm was first raised by Mr Nash, blacksmith, whose attention had been attracted to a light in the Council end of the building, and almost immediately afterwards by the sentry on Marsland Hill. The alarm bugle, heard for the first time in Taranaki, startled hundreds from their beds; the flames fanned by a stiff breeze from the north had obtained a firm hold, and efforts were directed as long as the increasing smoke and heat permitted towards saving what could be laid hands upon. Three kegs of bullets, some loose powder, a few papers, two small iron safes, and a few rifles were removed by the Sergeant of Police, but the whole of the Council records, the library of law books, furniture, a number of rifles, and other valuable property were burnt. The large Treasury safe (with Milner's latest improvements) was exposed to the full fury of the flames, and fell through the rafters to the ground at a red heat, when it was dragged away by the aid of a heavy chain thrown around it. The

¹⁹⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 9 July 1859.

flames had now enveloped Mr Hirst's stable on the adjoining allotment, and were stealing along the dividing furze fence, threatening in its course Mr Manby's Musical Hall, the new Wesleyan Chapel, Mr St. George's house, and other premises in their rear. To arrest the flames furze fences were hewn down and removed. Housetops were kept moist by water passed from hand to hand, and these systematic and well directed efforts ended in the devouring element being at length arrested. For this result we are indebted to the garrison. Conspicuous above all others were to be seen the officers and men actively and unremittingly engaged wherever their services were likely to prove effective.

Dr. Wilson, the Acting Coroner, issued his precept for a jury during the day, to inquire into the origin of the fire, after a patient investigation, they returned a verdict that the fire was occasioned by a candle left burning in the Council Chamber by some person or persons unknown. A conclusion by the by totally unsupported by the evidence elicited.

The Treasury records have been preserved, but in a state to seriously lessen the reliance placed upon the fire-resisting qualities of the Milner safes, which have recently been provided for the various offices of the Provincial government.¹⁹⁷

CHINA. We are indebted to Mr St. George for the perusal of a letter from a relative in Hongkong dated 21st June last. It appears that His Celestial Majesty has refused to ratify the treaty negotiated by Lord Elgin, and that in a short time active operations would be resumed in the neighbourhood of Peking. Our ambassador, Mr Bruce, had proceeded with a number of ships to Shanghae on his way to Peking where the treaty was to have been signed; they found that the banks of the river had been refortified and thirty thousand troops collected to oppose the further progress of the British vessels.¹⁹⁸

197 *Taranaki Herald* 20 August 1859.

198 *Taranaki Herald* 8 October 1859. Rev. Leonard St George was in Hong Kong as army Chaplain.

1860s

TO LET,

A LARGE HOUSE, containing five rooms, in Some's Park, adjoining the Racecourse. Apply to F. U. Gledhilll.

A horse or cow may be kept on the adjoining land.

G. ST. GEORGE.¹⁹⁹

NOTICE.

ALL PERSONS who have been engaged in Carting within the limits of the Town for the Troops from April 1st, 1860, are requested to send in their accounts on or before MONDAY next, April 30, to our office. EDWIN ST. GEORGE & CO.,

Contractors.

April 26th 1860.²⁰⁰

Notice to Carters.

WE hereby give Notice to all those who have been carting by our authority for the Troops Land Transport to send in their accounts *in full* for this month of May, 1860, on or before the 2nd day of June next. Also request that all accounts from the 1st to the 30th of April last, for the same service, not yet delivered, may be sent in immediately. All such accounts to contain full particulars of dates, number of loads per day, places where taken from and delivered at, name of vessel discharging, &c. Accounts not containing these particulars will not be attended to.

E. ST. GEORGE & Co.,
Contractors for Her Majesty's
Troops of Land Transport, Taranaki.

P.S. — No person or persons will be paid more than one shilling per load of one ton in Town, for other work more than 10s. per day for carting for the Troops Land Transport, unless engaged by ourselves, or, in our default of obtaining carts, by the proper authorities.²⁰¹

199 *Taranaki Herald* 18 February 1860.

200 *Taranaki Herald* 28 April 1860.

201 *Taranaki Herald* 26 May 1860.

Tenders for Carting.

PERSONS wishing to be employed, *when required*, for Carting within the limits of the Town, may state the lowest price, not to exceed 1s. 4d. per load. Apply on or before Wednesday, the 11th instant, to us.

All Accounts due up to June 30th to be sent in to us on or before Monday, July 9th, 1860.

CAUTION.

All Persons picking up our work within the limits of this Town without our authority will not be paid more than 1s. per load.

GEO. ST. GEORGE & Co.,

Contractors for the Land Transport

for Her Majesty's Troops in Taranaki.

July 6, 1860.²⁰²

Milking Cows.

WANTED TO RENT,— 2 or 3 Milking Cows, just calved. Apply to S. SADGE, Milkman, or, E. ST. GEORGE.²⁰³

Houses and Land to be Let.

A HOUSE containing 5 rooms and two fireplaces, with 4 or 5 acres of land, at the Grange Farm, Moturoa.

A House, containing 5 rooms, with keep for a horse or cow, at Somes' Park Farm, adjoining Racecourse.

A Cottage in Powderham street.

A Cottage shortly will be to Let in Courtenay street.

Town Sections to be Let on Building Leases — three or four in Courtenay street, Liardet street, and Leach street, and part of one in Powderham street.

Apply to

G. ST. GEORGE.

August 23, 1861.²⁰⁴

He had been awarded the Somes Park land in exchange for the disputed and inaccessible Waitara property; he bought his town

202 *Taranaki Herald* 7 July 1860.

203 *Taranaki Herald* 11 August 1860.

204 *Taranaki Herald* 24 August 1861.

section (south of Courtenay St, between Liardet and Carrington streets) in association with the Waitara land in 1841; he bought property in Moturoa in mid1848.

After this Notice

ALL Persons, Horses, Horned Cattle, Sheep, or Pigs, found trespassing on either “The Grange” or “Some’s Park” Farms will be dealt with as the law directs—the fences of these farms having been put in thorough repair. And also, if any persons are detected trespassing, injuring, or destroying any building, fences, cutting the shrubs, taking away or destroying any timber, poles, rods, or firewood, from the above farms they will be brought to justice; or are found making shingles, cutting or destroying or taking away timber, poles, rods, or firewood from “St. Leonard’s Farm,” (No. 20 and 18 sections on the map of the Hua block) will also be prosecuted according to law.

G. ST. GEORGE. October 26, 1861.

Depasturage for Cattle at the Grange Farm. A Few Horses or Horned Cattle taken in well fenced fields, and plenty of good feed and water, seen and attended to daily, at 1s. per head per week. Apply to E. ST. GEORGE, or to T. SHAW, Omata Stockade.

FOR SALE,

At the DISPENSARY, Devon St.,

(The late old Chemist and Druggist Establishment conducted by W. Hood,)

EX “SEA GULL” @ SYDNEY.

QUININE SULPH., Antimonial Powder, Iceland Moss, Flour Sulphur, Rhubarb Feeding Bottles, Corrosive Sublimate, Bees Wax, Cantharides, Carraway Seeds, Epsom Salts, Cubebs, Acetic Acid, Nitric Acid, Sulphuric Acid, Sulphur of Vivum, Pearl Ash, Spirits of Salts, Suspensory Bandages, Oil Almonds, Ol. Juniper, Linseed Oil, Powdered Hellabore, Saltpetre, Cardamoms, Quicksilver, Jalap, Benzoic Acid, Elastic Silk and Cotton Stockings, Pitch, Acid Drops, Arsenic, Æther Rect., Nut Galls, Ess. Lemon, Logwood, Cinnamon, Sugar of lead, Ess. Bergamot, Resin, Ipecacuanha, Ink, Scammony, Opium, Prussic Acid, Orris root, Sulph. Zinc, Oil Lavender, Extract of

Colocyntn, Catechu, Sulph. Copper, Borax, Turpentine, Oil Peppermint, Turmeric, Aromatic Confection, Fuller's Earth, Powder, Henry's Plasters, Linseed, Antibilious Pills, Strychnine, Ginger, Carbonate of Soda, Alum, Tart. Acid, Tar, Calumb Carb. Ammonia, Oxalic Acid, Trusses, Gentian, Oil Anisi, Spirits of Wine, Rotten Stone, Sennæ, Tooth Powder, Chamomile Flowers, Gum Arabic, Ointment of Mercury, Myrrh, Manna, Quassia, Lunar Caustic, Gum Mastic, Gum Catechu, Shellac, Seidletz Powders, Prep. Chalk, Magnesia, Sarsaparilla, Flowers of Sulphur, Liquorice, Cream of Tartar, Salad Oil, Camphor, Kino Rochelle Salts, Castor oil, Extracts, Syrups. A quantity of Lozenges, Ointments, Liniments, Tinctures, &c, &c, &c.

Expected shortly to arrive— An assortment of Perfumery, Stationery, Oil Colours, &c. Also HolJoway's Pills and Ointment . Keating's Worm Tablets, Cough Lozenges and other Patent Medicines.

Apply to

Messrs. STGEORGE & CO.,

Dispensary, Devon street.'

P.S.—Teeth extracted and filled. Vaccination, &c. Mr StGeorge attends at his residence from 8 until 10 every morning, afterwards at the Surgery, Devon St.²⁰⁵

TO LET,

REDOUBT COTTAGE and one-third of an acre of land near the Bell Block house. Apply to Mr. St. George or to Mr. Goddard, Hua Store.²⁰⁶

To be Let,

ALL that commodious House and Premises lately occupied by Mr R. Gilmour, and now by Dr Rawson, consisting of ten rooms, 3 fireplaces, and Store, with a good frontage to Brougham street; admirably adapted for a house of business, or a residence. Apply to G. St. George, or to his Solicitor.²⁰⁷

²⁰⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 30 August 1862.

²⁰⁶ *ibid.*

²⁰⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 13 September 1862.

To Let,

THAT comfortable residence “St. Lydia’s Cottage,” corner of Courtenay-street and the Carrington-road.

Apply to Geo. St. George. Sept. 19, 1862.²⁰⁸

TO SHINGLERS!

WANTED about 8 or 10 squares of SHINGLING done complete at the Grange Farm house, Omata. Tenders for the work will be received by G. St George.

N.B.—For cleanliness sake the attention is called of those who so shamefully make a sheepfold of the bedrooms, kitchen, and sitting room of the above house.²⁰⁹

TO LET,—

The Grange House with 4 or 5 acres of Land, Omata. Somes’ Park House near Race Course. Redoubt Cottage, Bell Block.

Apply to G. St. George. Jan. 30th 1863.²¹⁰

Midsummer, 1863

MR ST. GEORGE presents respectful compliments to his friends to whom he may stand indebted, and will feel exceedingly obliged if they will be kind enough to furnish him with their accounts in full on or before the last day of August proximo. And likewise he (Mr StGeorge) will esteem it as a particular favour if all those who are indebted to him, whether for professional fees, rents, or to the Dispensary establishment, under the firm of Messrs G. StGeorge & Co., or in any way whatsoever, if they will be good enough to balance the same on or before the latter end of July or the middle of August.

P.S. — Mr StGeorge takes this opportunity of doing this in consequence of long accounts standing open on both sides for such a number of years, which in these warlike and precarious times is an injustice to himself and family. It is not only prudent

208 *Taranaki Herald* 4 October 1862.

209 *Taranaki Herald* 25 October 1862.

210 *Taranaki Herald* 31 January 1863.

but also absolutely necessary to get them closed as early as possible.

July 10, 1863.²¹¹

May be had
AT
Messrs. St. GEORGE & Co.'s
Dispensary, Devon St.,

MEDICATED LOZENGES, as follows

Opium
Ipecacuanha
Coltsfoot Pipe
Peppermint Pipe
Lavender Pipe
Chamomile
Peppermint
Morphia and Quinine
Paregoric
Aniseed
Morphia and Ipecacuanha
Heartburn
Ipecacuanha and Squill
Sulphur
Ginger
Magnesia
and others
Raspberry Drops
Honey “
Acid “
Pear
Barley Sugar
Jargonelle Drops
Liquorice

Opaque Geletine (Relson's)
Eye Snuffs
Hair and Tooth Brushes, Combs

²¹¹ *Taranaki Herald* 11 July 1863.

Windsor Soap, Indiarubber Court Piaster
 Scent Bottles, Perfumery
 General Assortment of DRUGS
 Ginger Beer and Soda Water
 CATTLE MEDICINES
 Trusses, Bandages, Syringes
 Baths to hire, etc., etc., etc.

Also may be had at the Stores of St. GEORGE jun.,²¹² on the
 same premises

A General Assortment of SNUFFS
 TOBACCO, CIGARS, PIPES

Mustard, Soluble Chocolate
 Baker's Blacking and Black Lead
 Ink, Washing Blue, Salad Oils
 Taranaki, October 24, 1863.²¹³

NOTICE

There is no Public Road in Somes' Park Farm

ALL persons found Trespassing, or stealing the fencing, doors, windows, or any portion of the said Farm Houses, or out-buildings, or cutting rods or wood of any kind, will be prosecuted according to Law.

ONE POUND REWARD will be given to any one who can prove the person guilty of killing my fine fat Ewe, on or about Friday last, she was cut in three places in the head, supposed with a small axe, by two boys who had the same day cut two posts from some shifting bars. Two boys were seen going from the Farm, crossing the Race Course southward, one had an axe in his hand and each with a post on his shoulder. The same amount will be paid to any person who can prove the person guilty of stealing my Harrows from my farm as above.

GEO. ST. GEORGE. Dec. 11, 1863.²¹⁴

²¹² Leo was 15 years old.

²¹³ *Taranaki Herald* 24 October 1863.

²¹⁴ *Taranaki Herald* 12 December 1863.

A young Cow and Calf for sale.

Mr F. U. Gledhill

Will sell by Auction THIS DAY, opposite his Stores, at 3 o'clock—

A FINE Young Quiet COW with her second calf, about 14 days old. The Cow is one of Mr. St. George's celebrated herd.²¹⁵

NOTICE is hereby given that I have empowered Mr. Halse, Solicitor, to collect and receive all monies due to me whether for professional charges, rents, or otherwise, and that that gentleman's receipt to any persons so indebted to me will be a sufficient discharge. G. ST. GEORGE. March 11, 1864.²¹⁶

LAND to be **LET** by Auction on **BUILDING LEASES**.

From 20 feet x 25, to half an acre, in Courtenay-street, Lemon-street, Fell-street, Carrington road, Powderham-street, Leech-street, and Liardet-street.

Further particulars in future advertisement; or apply to G. ST. GEORGE, or his solicitor, W. HALSE, Esq.
25th March, 1864.²¹⁷

To arrive ex Phoebe,

AND ON HAND

At Messrs. G. St. George & Co.'s

Huatoki Bridge Dispensary

A GENERAL ASSORTMENT OF FRESH DRUGS,

Trusses, Bandages, Syringes

PERFUMERY, Perry Davis' Pain Killer

Petty Wood's Genuine Curry Powder

Keating's Cod Liver Oil, Cough Lozenges and Worm
Tablets

Cattle Medicines — Sheep Wash

HOLLOWAY'S PILLS & OINTMENT

²¹⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 9 January 1864.

²¹⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 19 March 1864.

²¹⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 26 March 1864.

Ink, Washing Blue and Soda, Black Lead

GINGER BEER and SODA WATER

Mustard, Soluble Chocolate, Blacking, Opium

Salad Oil, Linseed Oil, Turpentine

SNUFFS, TOBACCO, PIPES, CIGARS

MEDICATED LOZENGES, as follows—

Ipecacacuanha, Opium, Coltsfoot pipe, Peppermint pipe,

Lavender pipe, Chamomile, Morphia and Quinine,

Paregoric, Aniseed, Morphia and Ipecacuanha,

Heartburn, Squill, Sulphur, Ginger, Magnesia, and also

Raspberry Drops, Honey Drops, Acid and Pear

Drops, Barley Sugar, Sugar Candy, Liquorice

A good Assortment of the best Dressing Combs, Small

Ivory Tooth Combs, best Tooth Brushes, Nail

Brushes, Shoe Brushes and Hair Brushes of the best
quality

Keating's Insect Powder

Several nests of American Tubs

Cubebs and Copaiva Capsules

Feeding Bottles, Breast Glasses

Arsenic, Sulphur, Tartaric Acid

Carbonate of Soda, Sedlitz Powders

Ginger, Sago, Arrowroot, Medicine Chests, &c.

Pickles, Bell and Black's Matches, Sponges

P.S.— In consequence of the proprietors not having full time
to attend properly to the above establishment, they have made
arrangements with a Chemist and Druggist to attend, and that
gentleman will take charge of it shortly.

New Plymouth, 30th April, 1864.²¹⁸

£1 Reward

WILL be given to any person who will bring into the Town
Stockyard a white HEIFER, with one ear cut and hanging, about
two years old, supposed to be in the Omata district.

GEORGE ST. GEORGE.²¹⁹

²¹⁸ *Taranaki Herald* 14 May 1864.

²¹⁹ *Taranaki Herald* 18 June 1864.

ONE POUND

WILL be given to any person who will bring my BROWN MARE to me. She has black points, and two large lumps on hind leg just above the hoof, and a bit of rope round her neck; supposed to have a foal by her side, and to be in the neighbourhood of Mangorei, or Mr. Broadmore's bush. She is very quiet to catch. G. ST. GEORGE. 26th August, 1864.²²⁰

G. St. GEORGE & Co.'s
Huatoki Bridge Dispensary.
 DEVON-STREET.

G. ST. GEORGE and Co., beg respectfully to inform the inhabitants of Taranaki, that they have engaged a qualified dispenser.

Physicians prescriptions and family recipes accurately prepared.

TO ARRIVE.

Per Phæbe @ Melbourne,

5 CASES of new and well selected assortment of DRUGS &c.,
 &c., &c.

Perfumery, hair, tooth and nail brushes

Combs, Turkey and honeycomb sponges

Court plaster and gold-beaters' skin

Camphorated chalk, rose, charcoal, and quinine tooth
 powders

Pomades, hair oil, hair wash, musk

Essence violet, lemon, bergamot, jasmine, rose, verbena,
 boquet, &c.

Lip salve and cold cream

Shaving, sand, honey, Windsor, and fancy soaps

Puff boxes, violet powder, corn plasters

Marking ink, hair gloves, scent bottles

Aromatic vinegar, patent medicines

Holloway's pills and ointment

Cockle's pills, Norton's chamomile pills

Steedman's powders, Keating's cough lozenges and worm
 tablets

²²⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 27 August 1864.

Insect powders, cod liver oil, otto de rose
 Medicated lozenges, Davis's pain-killer
 Dr. Townsend's sarsaparilla
 Trusses, silk and cotton elastic stockings
 Silver catheters, bougies, glass, bone, and metal syringes
 Enema apparatus, baths, medicine chests
 Flumes, hearing trumpets, nipple shields
 Breast pumps, calf and india-rubber teats
 Feeding bottles, capsules
Soda Water, Lemonade, and Ginger Beer,
 Raspberry, lemon, orange, ginger, and pear syrups
 Salad and castor oils, vinegar, Fry's cocoa, chocolate, &c.
 Pickles, curry powder, mustard, molasses ($\frac{1}{2}$ puncheon at 5 $\frac{3}{4}$
 per lb, about 12 lbs 6d;)
 Ink, cinnamon, cassia, cloves, nutmegs, mixed spice
 Tobacco and cigars, snuff, pipes, matches
 Black lead, blacking
 Harper Twelvtree's soap powder (at 14s. per gross)
 Washing blue, liquorice
 Sugar candy, ginger, pearlash, soft soap
 Nelson's gelatine, linseed, linseed meal
 Linseed oil, olive oil, turpentine, figs
 Spirits wine, peppermint, ginger, rose, and lemon lozenges
 Jujubes, sugared almonds

Horse and Cattle medicines.

Ingredients for Sheep Dipping Composition.

WANTED, a SERVANT. Apply to MRS. ST. GEORGE,²²¹

SOLD AT
ST. GEORGE and CO.'S
HUATOKI BRIDGE REPOSITORY—
 Veterinary drugs from Nash, Mann & Co.,
 Veterinary Chemists, Euston-square,
 London; and
 Hibin, Veterinary Chemist,
 12, Down-street, Piccadilly, London.

Mann's extract of healing oils

Anti-inflammation elixir for external injuries, wounds, bruises, udder-ill, sore shoulders, collar galls, tumours, &c, inflammation in bad calving, lambing, &c, prevents gangrene or mortification, mild in its effects, soothing and relieving pain in any outward application

Mann's anti-fever powders and drench—In all fevers, red-waters, yellows, chills, colds, surfeits, indigestion, staring coat, grease, skin diseases, inflammation in cows and ewes after a bad time of calving and lambing, and all inflammatory diseases of the cow, horse, ox, calf, sheep, dog, and pig

Mann's gastric fluid for horses, cattle, sheep, calves, &c. This fluid is restorative, fattening, and invigorating, will dispel colic, fret, and gripes, the scour or looseness in cattle, sheep, calves and lambs; it repairs the most disordered stomach

Hobson's liquid blister, &c.

Hibin's cow drenches, after calving, and for fever

Reed's best probangs complete, £3 10s.

Mann's exterminator—rats, mice, beetles, cockroaches, crickets, fleas, &c.

German baking powder for making bread without yeast

Just received—

1 case of assorted Drugs, &c, from Voile
& Co., Euston-road, London.²²²

THIS DAY.

CATTLE SALE.

W. McKechney

Has been favoured with instructions to sell by public Auction

THIS DAY, (Saturday) 18th instant, at 3 o'clock p.m.,
sharp,

6 HEAD OF CATTLE, comprising —

Milch Cows

Heifers in Calf

A Working Ox, &c.

Part of Mr. St. George's well-known Stock.

²²² *Taranaki Herald* 5 November 1864.

Terms—Under £20, Cash; above £20, three months approved bills.²²³

New Plymouth Friendly Society.... Surgeons of the Society—
R. G. C. SPENCE, G. ST. GEORGE, H. J. WEBBER.²²⁴

£5 REWARD will be given to any person who can prove and give such evidence as to convict any party or parties of killing cattle with my brand, viz., G. ST. G. or M E.

G. ST. GEORGE. July 28th, 1865.²²⁵

ONE POUND REWARD.

MR. ST. GEORGE will give ONE POIXND a head for OXEN fit for the yoke, or COWS with their calves, if brought from the forest and put in the Town Pound. Sept. 23, 1865.²²⁶

THIS DAY.

COW S.

Will be sold by Auction THIS DAY, the 23rd instant, near his Dispensary, Huatoki Bridge, at 3 o'clock,

2 OF Mr. ST. GEORGE'S BEST COWS.

Terms — three months bill.²²⁷

To Let for a term of years

A SIXTY-ACRE RESERVE FOREST LAND, at the Hua, containing timber, fencing, poles, and rods.

ALSO,—

Parts of several Town Sections and Sections at the Hua and in New Plymouth.

For Sale,

4 YOKE OF STEERS.

To Let,

THE “GRANGE FARM” and HOUSE, together with several head of first-class milking Cows, Ploughs, Harrows, Carts and yoke of Oxen.

²²³ *Taranaki Herald* 18 February 1865.

²²⁴ *Taranaki Herald* 25 March 1865.

²²⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 5 August 1865.

²²⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 23 September 1865.

²²⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 23 September 1865.

THIRTY SHILLINGS REWARD

WILL be given to any person who will bring into the Town Pound a red and white Ox, about 3 or 4 years old, branded TG, supposed to be near the Bell Block. Also, 30s. for a red and white Ox, about 3 or 4 years old, branded ME (conjoined) on one side, and ST or STG on the other side, ear marked, supposed to be near Dingle's forest; to be brought in as above. And 30s. each for Steers fit for the yoke, or Cows with calves or near calving, with my brands as above; to be left in the Town Pound, New Plymouth. Apply to

G. ST. GEORGE,
Huatoki Bridge Dispensary. Dec. 29, 1865.²²⁸

Messrs. Yems & Co.

Will sell by auction... **2 CART MARES.**

They are first-class Mares; young, and steady in harness, are well known, and would not have been sold had not Mr. St. George let his Grange Farm.

Also,
2 Steers, 18 months old.²²⁹

NOTICE.

Huatoki Bridge Dispensary.

MESSRS. ST. GEORGE & Co. respectfully beg leave to inform their friends that they have made arrangements with

Mr. W. HOWE,
(late Dispenser of the Militia Hospital) to attend and dispense at the above establishment with the proprietors, from 9 a.m. till 9 p.m. Mr. Hood will also sleep on the premises.

Physician's and Family Prescriptions accurately made up.

Cattle Medicine and Sheep Wash always on hand.

June 15, 1866.²³⁰

²²⁸ *Taranaki Herald* 6 January 1866.

²²⁹ *Taranaki Herald* 24 February 1866.

²³⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 30 June 1866.

NOTICE.

MR. ST. GEORGE will be in daily attendance at the Huatoki Bridge Dispensary from 8 to 10 A.M., and from 7 to 9 P.M., with the exception of Mondays and Fridays, when he will be in attendance at Manutahi from 1 to 3 on Monday, and on Friday at Oakura from 1 to 3 P.M., and will provide a Medicine Chest, &c, at each place.

Mr. Leo. S. St. George will attend as usual at the Dispensary.
Oct. 12, 1866.²³¹

Clause 14 of the New Zealand Medical Practitioners Act 1867 stated that “every person shall be entitled to be registered under this Act who was in actual practice in medicine or surgery in New Zealand before the year 1857” and George St George, with the support of the Provincial Assessor Dr Rawson and Resident Magistrate Josiah Flight—and despite his lack of a diploma—was registered as a medical practitioner in New Zealand in May 1868.²³² He had registration No. 11: mine is 5560 and new registrants now have five figures.

VACCINATION NOTICE.

Superintendent's Office,
New Plymouth, February 6, 1869.

IT is hereby notified for general information that the Vaccination Officers appointed under the “Vaccination Act, 1863,” will attend for the purpose of Vaccinating, and also of inspecting the progress of Vaccination previously performed, at the following places and hours:—

Dr. Rawson—At his residence in Fulford-street, (near the Freemasons' Hall), every day, from 2 to 3 p.m.

Mr. O'Carroll, Surgeon—At his residence in Devon-street, every Friday, at any hour of the day.

Mr. Humphries, Surgeon—At Messrs. Humphries' Store, Devon-street, every Saturday, from 10 a.m. to 4 p.m.

Mr. St. George, Surgeon—At Mr. A. Rawson's, Druggist, Currie-street, every Saturday, from 10 a.m. to 2 p.m.

²³¹ *Taranaki Herald* 20 October 1866.

²³² There is no record that Roger Sheriff Low was so registered.

New Zealand

Office of the Medical Board,
Wellington, New Zealand.
21st May 1868

N^o 11

This is to certify that
George S. George
having this day paid the necessary
fee, is entitled to be registered
under the Medical Practitioners'
Act 1867

Leonard Ross
Treasurer

To the Registrar
of the Medical Board

N.B.—All children of the Native race and the children of Europeans, who are unable to pay, can be Vaccinated free of charge at the Provincial Hospital, any Saturday between the hours of 10 a.m. and 2 p.m.

As the disease of small pox is now prevalent in some of the Australian Colonies and cases have occurred in New Zealand, the attention of parents and guardians is especially called to the importance of causing all children to be Vaccinated without delay who have not already been Vaccinated successfully. Attention is also called to the 10th and 11th clauses of the "Vaccination Act, 1863," by which penalties are imposed for the neglect of Vaccination, and for neglecting to bring children who have been Vaccinated to be inspected by the Medical Officer by whom it was performed, on the eighth day after Vaccination.

H. R. RICHMOND,
Superintendent.²³³

PRELIMINARY NOTICE.

THE original Huatoki DRUGGIST SHOP will be RE-OPENED on the completion of repairs, refitting, &c, &c.

GEORGE ST. GEORGE,
Pro. St. George & Co.²³⁴

1870s

MR. G. St. GEORGE,
SURGEON AND ACCOUCHEUR,
HYGEIA LODGE, COURTENAY STREET.

AT HOME daily, (except Tuesdays and Saturdays), from 9 a.m. to 11 a.m., and after 4 p.m.

Messrs. St. GEORGE & COMPANY, Chemists and Druggists, the Huatoki Bridge and the Devon-street original Dispensary. Established 1841.

²³³ *Taranaki Herald* 13 February 1869.

²³⁴ *Taranaki Herald* 24 December 1869.

Mr. Sr. George attends at the Waitara on Tuesdays, from 1 p.m. to 3 p.m.; at Oakura and the Gold-fields on Thursdays, from 1 p.m. to 3 p.m., weekly.²³⁵ 1 Jan 70 & every issue to July & on till 1871

THE MEDICAL BOARD UNDER THE PENSIONS ACT.—We are informed that Major Stapp has received intimation from the Under-Secretary for the Defence Office, that “His Excellency the Governor has appointed George St. George, Esq., to be a member of the Medical Board under the Pensions Act.”²³⁶

WAIRARAPA.

[FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.]

A BALL AND A WEDDING.

“No events of importance during the past week!” exclaimed a lady in our hearing. “Has not there been a grand hall at Featherston, and a grand wedding at Greytown during that period, in which one half the female population have taken more interest than you could have done in the visit of Mr Rochfort, or in the report that Mr Fitzherbert is to be nominated for the Superintendency? You journalists and newspaper correspondents appear to think that nothing is of importance which does not interest your sex, while you seem to be totally oblivious of the fact that ladies never read newspapers, and that one of them has been returned at the head of the poll as a member of the London Board of Education.” We were not only silenced, but convinced. The position of women in society marks on the social barometer the different degrees of civilization, and the height to which it has risen amongst the people in the several countries of the world. Women, now moreover, read newspapers, and it is quite right and proper that their tastes and wishes should be consulted. The ball referred to was a private one given by Mr Bunny to celebrate his return for the third time at the head of the poll as member for the district in the House of Representatives; and it was attended,

²³⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 1 January 1870—and in every issue for over a year.

²³⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 12 March 1870.

notwithstanding the weather was unfavorable, by nearly “all the beauty and fashion” in the neighborhood. The marriage referred to was that of Mr Leonard St. George, second son of Mr St. George, surgeon, of New Plymouth, (who years ago was a frequent correspondent of the Independent²³⁷), to Mary Emily, the eldest daughter of the late John Varnham, Esq., long a resident in Wellington, and at one time one of its representatives in the Provincial Council. The marriage took place at St. Luke’s Church, Greytown, the Rev. A. Knell officiating, and a large number of people were present; it being one of the first weddings which has been publicly celebrated in the valley, the practice having usually been for the ceremony to take place at the residence of the bride’s parents, which, now we have a Church will not be continued.²³⁸

MEDICAL NOTICE

TO INFORM MEMBERS of the Taranaki Court No. 4346 of the Ancient Order of Foresters, that Mr. St. George was duly elected as their Medical Officer for the ensuing year from this date; and also that Dr. O’Carroll has kindly offered to act as the consulting Surgeon and Physician. July 1, 1870.²³⁹

“Let not then your good be evil spoken of.”

To the Editor of the TARANAKI HERALD.

SIR,—In a recent advertisement of subscriptions to the “Botham Fund,” an additional appeal is made on the ground of the “*expense of medical advice.*”

As this has been taken to apply to the medical profession of Taranaki, and we have been twitted on the subject, I think it but justice to my medical I brethren and myself (though at the risk of “letting my left hand know what my right hand doeth),” to deny the application.

The uniform kindness and generosity of Dr. O’Carroll and Mr St. George are so well known, that I can confidently assert

237 I find no evidence of that claim.

238 *Wellington Independent* 2 March 1871.

239 *Taranaki Herald* 2 July 1870.

that neither of these gentlemen would take any undue advantage of a necessitous case.

Mr. St. George brought Mrs. Botham to my house, as she was very desirous of consulting me. On examination, I gave her my best advice, at the same time holding out little hopes of permanent relief. Having learnt something of the necessitous circumstances of Mr. and Mrs. Botham from Mr. St. George, I not only refused to take a fee, but requested her acceptance of a pound note.

Had I then known that a list of subscribers would be published, I should have made it a special condition that my donation should not be noticed; but *as I did not know it*, the motives for omitting my mite are best known to the parties themselves. I have since learnt that Mr. Botham has consulted a professor of mesmerism, and thus "*Peter has been robbed to pay Paul.*" Now, the members of the profession are not such cormorants as some people are inclined to believe; and I confidently assert that no class of men make the sacrifices in the cause of suffering humanity as medical men. The *Lancet* some years ago, after careful consideration, declared that, on the average, medical men gave up at least *one-third of their earnings*. And no great wonder. Who meet with so many incentives to acts of charity as medical men? Is there nothing in our vocation to temper the feelings, to touch the heart, and to quicken our charity? When irresistibly impelled by an impulse of common humanity, to put my hand in my pocket, I confess I have sometimes been strongly tempted to put my hand into my richer neighbour's pocket. Do any men give longer credit than medical men? Is it not notorious that with a large majority of people the Doctor is the first to be sent for, and the last to be paid?

The case I am about to mention exactly represents the feeling which influences many people towards us:—

One cold, stormy, and snowy night in England, I had been riding many miles in the country to see my patients. On returning home, I found myself near the house—a large, handsome, three-storied house—of one of my clients, a rich old miser, but so indulgent to himself, and so in the habit of riding home at night drunk, that at one time or another, I had mended half the bones in his hide! As I felt supremely miserable, being

covered with snow, I resolved to vent my spleen by “bearding the lion in his den.” I found Mr. and Mrs. “Smallweed” crouching over the embers of a small fire in the kitchen. I told him I had called for my long-standing account, and that I did not intend to go away without it. He declared he had no money in the house, and no means of paying it, but as Mrs. “Smallweed” whispered in my ear that he had a hoard upstairs. I took off my coat, and looking as hungry as possible, prepared to make myself comfortable, whereupon Mr. “Smallweed,” thinking I might be an expensive visitor, took up the farthing rush-light, and slowly ascended the “three pair of stairs back.” He was so long gone that I felt half inclined to follow him, and help myself from his hoard. After deliberately descending, however, he opened the door, and walking up to me *backwards*, with the money in his hand behind him, exclaimed, “Here, take it, Doctor, for I hate to see it go!”

Mr. Carr is wise in his generation. Prepayment is the only safe system, especially as mere experiment and charlatanry are not likely to ensure much subsequent gratitude. Legitimate medicine is a *science*, and not an uncertain *beating about the bush*!”

“God and the Doctor we alike adore,
But only when in danger, not before;
The danger over, both are alike requited,—
God is forgotten, and the Doctor slighted.”

Mr. Carr is the wiser man. One of his patients, who paid him five pounds down, and ten shillings on each subsequent visit, still owes me an instalment of a small bill incurred in 1866. The unsuccessful issue of the mesmeric and electro-galvanic treatment adopted, has returned several of these patients to us again.

“He had his resources; we but one,—
To trust again, and be again undone !”

— I am, &c, T. E. RAWSON, M.D.
May 29th, 1872.

Animosity in the Friendly Society

The series of clippings that follow appear to indicate some dissatisfaction with the standard of Dr St George’s medical care. At the

Annual Meeting of the New Plymouth Friendly Society at the Masonic Hotel, a toast to the

“Surgeons of the Society” was responded to by Dr. O’Carroll, who passed a very high compliment on Dr. St. George’s ability. He (Dr. O’C.) was not surgeon of the society now, as he was connected with the Government, but at any time if any of the members required his services, he would be happy to give them gratuitously, and would assist Dr. St. George in every way that lay in his power.²⁴⁰

To the Editor of the TARANAKI HERALD.

SIR,—I should feel obliged by your publishing the enclosed letter in your journal.—I am, &c, G. ST. GEORGE.

Dear ST. GEORGE,—About a month ago, I expressed my readiness to *meet you* and assist you with my opinion in any serious case occurring in the Clubs, either at your own desire or the patient’s, provided the request came through yourself.

I also expressed my conviction that Dr. O’Carroll would be willing to do the same; and, of course, in any case requiring immediate action in your absence from home, one of us would attend. I have had some conversation on the subject with Dr. O’Carroll, and he at once agreed to this arrangement, as we are neither of us in a position to offer ourselves for the Clubs. We would wish, however, to *support you* in any engagement with them; and also to leave no ground for dissatisfaction on the part of the members themselves.

We, therefore, (Dr. O’Carroll and myself) promise to attend, when required, on the understanding that, except in sodden emergency in your unavoidable absence, the request should come from yourself.—Yours truly,

T. E. RAWSON.

(Signed) T. E. RAWSON, M.D.,

P. J. O’CARROLL, L.R.C.S.I.

December 7, 1872.²⁴¹

²⁴⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 30 December 1871.

²⁴¹ *Taranaki Herald* 11 December 1872.

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE TARANAKI
FRIENDLY SOCIETY.

MR. ST. GEORGE begs to inform the President, Officers, and Members in general of the Taranaki Friendly Society that he will feel most happy again to take the medical charge of their Society for the ensuing year, viz., from the 31st day of December, 1872, to the 31st December, 1873, upon the same terms as last year. (See letter dated December 19, 1870).

Flattering himself as he does of having given general satisfaction for his last year's professional duties, he (George St. George), therefore, solicits the support of the Members, individually and collectively, to elect him for their Medical Officer for the next year, who will promise to *do his best to again give satisfaction*.

Taranaki, December 26, 1872.²⁴²

MEDICAL NOTICE.

THE MEMBERS in general of the Loyal Excelsior Lodge of Odd Fellows and the Court Waireka of Foresters are informed that Mr. ST. GEORGE is duly elected Deputy Medical Officer during the absence of their Lodge Surgeon.²⁴³

MEDICAL NOTICE. MR. St. GEORGE begs to inform the Members in general of the Loyal Egmont Lodge of Odd Fellows, M.U., No. 4632, that he was this day unanimously elected and appointed Deputy Lodge Surgeon to their Society; and that he is also duly elected and appointed Deputy Medical Officer both to the Loyal Excelsior Lodge of Odd Fellows and to the Waireka Court of Foresters (April 28, 1873, as per Herald and News). May 12, 1873.²⁴⁴

[ADVERTISEMENT]

²⁴² *Taranaki Herald* 28 December 1872.

²⁴³ *Taranaki Herald* 3 May 1873.

²⁴⁴ *Taranaki Herald* 21 May 1873.

A COPY of an application for the appointment of a Surgeon to the Friendly Society of Taranaki.

MEMORANDUM.

In answer to your question, I have no objection to attend the Society at the £100 without any additional mileage within a reasonable distance, say fifteen or sixteen miles from the club room, and to attend married and single; and also to attend members' wives in their confinement for half the usual fee, viz., one guinea.—I am, &c., GEORGE ST. GEORGE, Surgeon and Accoucheur. To Mr. McKoy.

MEDICAL NOTICE.

I have the honor of informing the Members of the New Plymouth Friendly Society that I have this day been duly elected as their Medical Officer for the ensuing year, viz., from 1st January, 1874, to 31st December, 1874, and hope with the able volunteered assistance of Dr. Rawson and Dr. O'Carroll, to give general satisfaction.

GEORGE ST. GEORGE,

Surgeon and Accoucheur.

Hygeia Lodge, December 5, 1873.

[A COPY.]

New Plymouth, December 11, 1873.

Mr. St. George,—

SIR,—I am instructed by the Board of Management of the New Plymouth Friendly Society to inform you that after a scrutiny of the votes recorded for the election of a Surgeon for the Society, they find the name of William Loveridge twice recorded for you, which by striking out one of them reduces the votes equal for you and Dr. Dakers, and that the President gives his casting vote in favour of Dr. Dakers.—I am, &c, A. LAIRD, Secretary New Plymouth Friendly Society.

To the President and Stewards of the
New Plymouth Friendly Society,—

GENTLEMEN,—We, the undersigned members of the above Society do hereby protest against any meeting of the Board of Management or other proceedings taken to overrule the decision of the general meeting held on the 5th instant, when

Mr. St. George was duly elected as our Surgeon for the ensuing 1 year. We are informed that the Secretary states there is an error in recording the names of the voters. If such be the case, the Secretary is the person to blame, as he is the individual who wrote down their names.

To remove the wide-spread dissatisfaction which exists, we propose to have our Surgeon elected on annual day, according to the rules of the Society, and which has been the custom for more than thirty years past.—We are, gentlemen, yours respectfully, John James, P. McKoy, B. Newell, H .S. Lee, J. Corney, S. James, G. Jordan.

Our brother members will find petitions lying until the 30th of this month, for their signatures, at Mr. Clarke's, old Post Office, Mr. Lawrence's, Waitara, and Mr. M. Callaghan's, Oakura.

Taranaki, December 13, 1873.²⁴⁵

A GOOD TEMPLARS' SICK CLUB,

FOR Women and Children, will be established about the 1st day of January, 1874, on the same terms as families were attended in the Taranaki Sick Club, during the many years I was their Medical Officer.

GEORGE ST. GEORGE,
Surgeon and Accoucheur,
Hygeia Lodge.

December 27, 1873.²⁴⁶

I. O. G. T.

NOTICE is hereby given that Dr. GEORGE ST. GEORGE has not received the sanction of the Order of Good Templars to make any use whatever of its name in connection with his advertisements.

By order of the Egmont Lodge, W. COLLIS, W.C.T.,
S. GALE, W.S.²⁴⁷

A SICK CLUB

²⁴⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 17 December 1873.

²⁴⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 31 December 1873.

²⁴⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 7 January 1874.

FOR Women and Children, will be established about the 1st day of January, 1874, on the same terms as families were attended in the Taranaki Sick Club, during the many years I was their Medical Officer.

GEORGE ST. GEORGE,
Surgeon and Accoucheur, Hygeia Lodge.
December 27, 18/3.²⁴⁸

I N G L E W O O D.

A BARGAIN may be had by purchasing /from the undersigned a TOWN SECTION No. 277 (cellarage including), on the Mountain Road. It is one of the best Building Sites in the Township, being opposite the Railway Station, near the Post-office, the Hotel, and Messrs. Humphries' Stores.

G. ST. GEORGE.²⁴⁹

MEDICAL.

DR. ST. GEORGE is the duly elected MEDICAL OFFICER for the "UNITY TENT I.O.R." Society of this Province for the present year.

January 1, 1878.²⁵⁰

HACK RACE, of 1 mile. Sweepstakes of 5s. each with
£1 added.

Mr. Eva's Songstress.....	1
Mr. Elliot's Jenny.....	2
Mr. Watson's White Stocking.....	0
Dr. St. George's Garry Owen.....	0
Mr. Baker's Mangorei.....	0
Mr. Kelly's Linda.....	0

A good race between the two placed; the others finishing from 50 to 300 yards behind the pair.²⁵¹

²⁴⁸ *ibid.*

²⁴⁹ *Taranaki Herald* 11 November 1876.

²⁵⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 2 January 1878.

²⁵¹ *Taranaki Herald* 4 April 1878.

A WATCH LOST between my gate, Courtenay-street, and the Red House corner to the Waiwakiha Bridge, at 2 o'clock yesterday morning, marked "G. ST. G.," with a Fleur-de-lis crest over. Ten Shillings reward. The workman who took my new Spade (by mistake!) had better return it, or he will be exposed.—
G. ST. GEORGE.²⁵²

[A CARD]

MR. G. ST. GEORGE,
SURGEON, ACCOUCHEUR,
Public Vaccinator, and Member of the Medical
Board of New Zealand
Hygeia Lodge Dispensary,
ESTABLISHED A.D. 1841.
N.B.—The Country Districts are attended as
usual (*see Almanac*).²⁵³

FOR SALE,

THAT Beautiful Mare, ST. MARY, 16 hands, 4 years old; has not been handled. She has taken two first class prizes.

Also (or to let for the season),—YOUNG BUCK STONE, a blood covering stallion, 16 hands, 5 years old; YOUNG NEWLAND, a strong roadster, covering stallion, 16 hands, 4 years old; YOUNG MONARCH, 2 years old.

The above are out of that fine mare, F.U.G. (stands 17 hands). Apply to G. ST. GEORGE.²⁵⁴

1880s

A meeting of the Taranaki Medical Association was held on Thursday, when Dr. O'Carroll, the President, presided. Present: Dr. Gibbes, Dr. St. George, and Dr. Rawson (secretary). Dr. Leatham was elected a member of the Association. The meeting had been called for the purpose of

²⁵² *Taranaki Herald* 15 August 1878.

²⁵³ *Taranaki Herald* 16 December 1878.

²⁵⁴ *Taranaki Herald* 3 October 1879.

considering the proposition for a reduction of the fees, if possible; when it was resolved, “That for the future all cases requiring attention on Sunday be charged a fee and a half.”²⁵⁵

WHOSOEVER took my TEN-FOOT LADDER from the Fire should be honest enough to return it.— G. ST. GEORGE.²⁵⁶

TO LET at the Waitara,—A HOUSE, 36ft. x 14ft.; a double brick chimney and large oven fixed in it; a well of excellent water (no lead pipes). Also 5 Town Sections near; and for sale, 2 Corner Sections. Apply to Messrs. BOX & THRUSH, Waitara; or G. ST. GEORGE.—And likewise to let,—A Cottage in Courtenay-street; a workshop in Liardet-street, 20ft. x 12ft. Apply to G. ST. GEORGE.—January 25, 1883.²⁵⁷

NEW ZEALAND POST OFFICE DIRECTORY, 1883-1884, may be had for 28s. (cost 32s.) at H. Pitt’s or Dr. St. George’s, corner of Courtenay and Liardet-streets.²⁵⁸

1890s

Dr. St. George, we hear, has lost his mare “Black Eagle,” which is supposed to have fallen over an embankment in Courtenay-street on Saturday night during the gale. The mare fractured her spine, having fallen a distance of twenty feet. A portion of the fence was also carried away. She was in foal to “The Australian,” and as she was a useful animal her death will be a great loss to her unfortunate owner.

The gale on Saturday also blew down four of Dr. St. George’s large poplar trees, which are between forty and fifty years old.²⁵⁹

255 *Taranaki Herald* 16 August 1880.

256 *Taranaki Herald* 24 August 1881.

257 *Taranaki Herald* 29 January 1883.

258 *Taranaki Herald* 12 June 1883.

259 *Taranaki Herald* 2 June 1890.

JUBILEE EXHIBITION

... Mr Standish showed a drawing of old New Plymouth by Mr. Harris ; and Dr. St. George also showed a similar one in a better preserved state.... Two old books that excited a good deal of curiosity were Fox's *Book of Martyrs* (illustrated); and Hunter's *Illustrated History of England*, both the property of Dr. St George.²⁶⁰

On Saturday night last, some prowling thief visited Dr. St. George's fowlhouse, and carried off four Spanish bred fowls, one black one year old stag, one small dark brown hen, one light poulet, and one large old hen. Breeders of poultry had better take warning by this visitation, and see that their fowlhouses are securely locked at night, as the thief must be very enterprising to carry off so many fowls in one haul.²⁶¹

At age 83 he began a new advertisement in the *Taranaki Herald*, putting the letters "MMB NZ" after his name—presumably "Member of the Medical Board of New Zealand", for he had been registered as a medical practitioner in New Zealand in 1867.

THE CENTRAL HYGEIA LODGE

VACCINATION STATION.

GEORGE ST. GEORGE,

SURGEON,

Accoucheur and Public Vaccinator,

M.M.B., N.Z.,

HYGEIA LODGE, NEW PLYMOUTH, A.D. 1841

Country Districts visited as usual.

VACCINATION gratis in Town daily; and at Inglewood (weather permitting) first and second Mondays in each month; Waitara and Tikorangi, first and second Tuesdays in each month; Urenui, the last Monday in each quarter; Huirangi occasionally; Oakura and Okato, the last Thursday in each quarter; the natives occasionally. With pure Calf Lymph, or Human Vaccine Lymph from healthy children only—source quoted. At home the remainder of the week.²⁶²

²⁶⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 7 April 1891.

²⁶¹ *Taranaki Herald* 1 December 1891.

²⁶² *Taranaki Herald* 6 April 1892.

DOGS.—Two more of the PUPPY RETRIEVERS at King's Auction Mart TOMORROW (Saturday)—G. ST. GEORGE.²⁶³

He died on 4 August 1893 aged 85.

CHAPTER 8: DR ST GEORGE'S CASEBOOK

Then as now, medical practice comprised the consultations and house calls of clinical need, but it also required attendance as an expert witness at court, patients who thought they should not have to pay, the wagging finger of suggested negligence when things went wrong, the provision of certificates and advocacy to third party providers on behalf of those afflicted by illness or incapacity.

Mundane complaints and management do not reach the pages of newspapers but a country doctor is expected to manage some major emergencies. A good sampling follows.

Henry Halse wrote to Donald McLean on 12 October 1851,

On Tuesday evening last I was requested by Mr. St. George to see the Native prisoner Pene with him, who was groaning in his cell and to an inexperienced person, very bad. No sickness, however, could be discovered, neither could I induce the lad to speak. His companion Wetiriki stated he had placed Pene's hair comb against his bread, not knowing that he was a sacred lad, and that the bread was afterwards eaten by Pene, and had caused the mate kikokiko to overtake him. The next morning (Wednesday) Dr. Wilson, visited Pene, and likewise failed to discover any sickness whatever, but as he would not speak, eat or drink at least in our presence, it was considered advisable to send him to the hospital. Poihipi, of Waiiti, on behalf of Rauiri, of Mokau, objected to Pene being taken there and demanded

263 *Taranaki Herald* 2 June 1893. From horses to puppy dogs: there is something of William Carlos Williams's "Old Doc Rivers" here.

his immediate release, stating that if he died with him, no notice would be taken of it. This was of course refused and Pene was taken in a cart to the Hospital.²⁶⁴

RESIDENT MAGISTRATE'S COURT. Thursday, March 15, 1855. A case of some public interest respecting liability for medical attendance was determined by the Resident Magistrate this day. The plaintiff Mr St George, surgeon, summoned Mr T. Wilson for £10.12.0. A portion of this sum, to the amount of £3, was for dressing and attending the child of one John James, who was severely bitten by defendant's dog about September 1853. The defendant objected to this charge. It appeared that the defendant had sent to and called on the plaintiff to request that he would look after the child's injuries which were of a serious nature. The Resident Magistrate decided that the defendant was liable; and could not, he said, but express his surprise that any doubt should have existed in so plain a case—as well as that the payment should be so long delayed. Cases of accident generally required prompt attendance on the part of medical men, and common gratitude dictated equal promptitude in remunerating their services. The verdict was for the full claim and cost.²⁶⁵

George St. George sworn: I practise as a medical man. Remember being called on the 11th of December last year, about 5 o'clock in the morning, to see Mrs Ashton. Found the old lady in a state of great excitement. Took down part of her dress about her breasts, and found some scratches and indications of her having been pinched or pressed. There were also scratches on her head and ear, and a large mark between her shoulders. She complained of stiffness about her throat and difficulty of swallowing. There were no outward signs visible and it might come from a shock to the nerves. I did not examine her pulse, but ordered restoratives. I saw her again next day and she seemed better. I examined her again, but saw no difference in

264 Alexander Turnbull Library Object #1004080 from MS-Papers-0032-0315.

265 Taranaki Herald 21 March 1855.

the appearance of her hurts. It transpired on cross-examination that the witness had subsequently made a more private examination on account of the prosecutrix complaining of pains about the lower part of her person.²⁶⁶

There is a suggestion of negligence. Another New Plymouth doctor, Robert Jones Madden LRCSI died on 24 September 1862, aged 27 years.²⁶⁷ One of the jurymen at the coroner's inquest wrote to the *Herald* on 25 October 1862 concerned that the proceedings of the inquest had never been published. The editor replied,

The Coroner is not required to furnish the public with particulars of inquests through the press. The omission complained of by our correspondent is due to our reporter having neglected to attend the inquest. The following was the verdict of the Jury: "That the deceased, Robert Jones Madden, on the twenty-fourth day of September, 1862, came to his death by the taking of an overdose of narcotic poison taken by himself unintentionally, and not from any hurt, injury, or violence, done or committed to the said Robert Jones Madden, to the knowledge of the said Jurors. JOSIAH FLIGHT, J.P., Acting Coroner. B. DRAYTON, Foreman of the Jury. The Jury wish to record their opinion that great negligence is to be imputed to Mr St. George in failing to obtain other medical assistance in due time. B. DRAYTON, Foreman. JOSIAH FLIGHT, J.P., Acting Coroner."—ED. *T.H.*

No more information is available.

On Wednesday afternoon, George Newland, of the Mounted Corps, youngest son of Mr. John Newland, met with a serious accident. He rather imprudently tried to jump up upon a cart while it was moving, and, missing his footing, fell, and the wheel passed over his leg, breaking the bone just above the knee. He was immediately conveyed to the Militia hospital, where Dr.

²⁶⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 25 December 1858.

²⁶⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 4 October 1862.

Rawson, Dr. Suther, and Mr. St. George were promptly in attendance, and is now doing well we are glad to say.²⁶⁸

George St. George deposed, that he had been a cattle doctor for 24 years, attended a bullock of Mr. Everett's; on seeing, said it would die, and was not worth 6d. The illness might have proceeded from overwork, neglect, inflammation, too little water, or too much water on an empty stomach. Administered a drench consisting of beer and gruel. The Magistrate said the beer would better have been left out. Mr. Turner suggested, that perhaps the bullock was not a teetotaler. Witness continued.—Administered three more drenches at intervals. The bullock died four days afterwards. He believed the cause of death was chronic inflammation.²⁶⁹

My wife states that Assistant Surgeon Webber went to her quarters on the 5th near Fort Niger and prescribed for her, he being at the time intoxicated. He promised to attend the following morning. He did not attend. Mrs Williams, wife of a military settler living in the next hut, as no doctor attended according to promise, went to look for one and saw Surgeon Spence sitting on Dr St George's counter. He said he would not go unless some government midwife sent for him. She told him he must go as the woman was in a dangerous state. He again replied he would not go. She then asked Dr St George to go and she would see that he was paid. Dr St George said he would go. When he heard Dr St George agree to go he then said he would go and went up and said they were to call at the hospital or at the Masonic Private Room or his own house if he was required again. Private W. Worth went to all these places in search of him and found him at his own house. He refused to go. Dr St George then attended my wife. She had a miscarriage and he was present while it took place and prescribed for her....²⁷⁰

268 *Taranaki Herald* 18 June 1864.

269 *Taranaki Herald* 19 November 1864.

270 From the sick book of the Militia Hospital.

SCALDED TO DEATH. An inquest was held on the 24th on the son of John and Mary Raymond, who was accidentally scalded to death at Huirangi. Mary Raymond, the mother of the child, gave evidence to the effect that on Thursday the 20th inst. at about 6 o'clock in the evening, the child was sitting in the kitchen, near the fire, and while she (the mother) was endeavoring to make a kettle which contained boiling water more secure upon the fire, it slipped, and the contents were poured over the child. Mrs Raymond then took the clothes off and covered the deceased with flour. Next morning she sent for Dr. St. George, who arrived in the evening. The child died soon after the arrival of Dr. St. George. Charles Richardson and Dr. St. George also gave evidence; and the jury returned a verdict of "accidental death."²⁷¹

We hear that a child of about seventeen months old, the son of Mr. Leedom, accidentally fell from a sofa and broke his arm. Mr. St. George was in attendance, and we are happy to learn that the little sufferer is doing well.²⁷²

An accident which but for the timely administering of an antidote, might have terminated fatally, happened on Saturday last to a child of Mr. T. Clare, of Bell Block. At about six o'clock on that evening, the little child took up a cup containing about a wineglassful of strong corrosive sublimate lotion, and drank it off. The mother had the presence of mind to administer salt and water, and mustard and water, and the family doctor (Mr. St. George), who was immediately on the spot, applied the usual remedies, and the little sufferer in about six hours afterwards began to recover, and we are happy to hear is now doing well.²⁷³

²⁷¹ *Wellington Independent* 1 June 1869.

²⁷² *Taranaki Herald* 4 December 1869.

²⁷³ *Taranaki Herald* 15 December 1869.

ACCIDENT AT TUKOPPA.—We learn that as the son of Mr. R. Langman, of the Red House, (a boy of twelve years of age), was riding to church on Sunday last, his horse shied and threw him with great violence, breaking his collar bone. Dr. St. George, who was called in, informs us that his little patient is progressing favourably.

AN ACCIDENT ON POVERTY FLAT. — On the 5th instant, a child aged three years, the son of John Hellier, was behind a horse hitting and driving it with his cap, when the animal kicked him across the nose, lacerating and dividing it almost from the forehead. Mr. St. George was in attendance, who informs us that the little fellow was doing well.²⁷⁴

ACCIDENT AT OMATA. — On the 7th instant, as a man named John Hamilton, who is working for Mr. Free, was returning home through the bush, between nine and ten o'clock, he accidentally slipped, and fell; and his leg doubling under him, he broke it about six inches above the ankle. Unfortunately, as no person was near, the poor man had to lay there till Monday morning, the 10th, being three nights out in the open air before he was discovered; consequently, a large swelling had taken place. Mr. St. George being in the district, attended upon Hamilton, and applied the usual means for affording temporary relief so as to enable him to be removed to the hospital, where he is now, we hear, progressing favourably.²⁷⁵

On Tuesday last, as Dr. St. George was passing the Hua pah, he was requested by the natives to go and see Sam Peke's wife, a native woman about forty years of age, who was lying in great agony inside the pah. He accordingly went, and found her lying on her face, whilst her husband was throwing cold water over her. She was in a stupor, her stomach was distended, and her teeth firmly fixed; indeed, the involuntary muscular contraction was so great that Dr. St. George could neither get her hands or her mouth open. She was evidently suffering from some

274 *Taranaki Herald* 8 January 1870.

275 *Taranaki Herald* 19 January 1870.

sedative, which was at first thought to have been strychnine; but it was stated that she had threatened to poison herself, and it was supposed that she had swallowed some of the tutu berry seed, which, doubtless, is a very powerful narcotic. She had been lying in this state for about an hour before Dr. St. George saw her, and died about fifteen or twenty minutes after he entered the pah. It is not often that death results from eating the tutu, but as the berry is now ripe and plentiful, and as children may eat it in mistake, we publish for the benefit of the public the best antidote that can be used in such cases, which has kindly been mentioned to us by Dr. St. George. In the early stages, a plentiful supply of strong coffee, mucilaginous and diluents drinks should be administered to the sufferer; and immediately afterwards an infusion of mustard, solution of sulphate of zinc, and tartarised antimony. The use of the stomach pump has been found to be useless, as the seed (a stone in which the poison is contained) cannot be well brought up with that instrument; but if the white of eggs, soap, mucilaginous drinks is taken in quantities, followed up with powerful emetics, it evacuates the deleterious effects. This, we are given to understand, is the best treatment that can be given to anyone who is suffering from this deadly poison.²⁷⁶

His advice was widely published in newspapers throughout the country.

CONCEALMENT OF CHILD BIRTH.—On this case being called, Sergeant Dunn said that he had been informed by Dr. St. George that Annie Greenway would not be in a fit state of health to attend at the Court before Monday next, the 28th instant. The Magistrate therefore ordered the case to stand over until that day, at 12 o'clock, and at the same time remanded the witness George Greenway, who was brought up in custody, until the same day and hour.²⁷⁷

CONCEALMENT OY CHILD BIRTH.—This case came on for hearing on Monday last, but was again adjourned in

²⁷⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 22 January 1870.

²⁷⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 26 March 1870.

consequence of Dr. St. George's representations that the prisoner could not be brought up for examination, without danger, before the 1st April next.²⁷⁸

Annie Greenway had delivered a girl baby, fathered by her brother George, and had smothered her in a bag of flour. Dr TR Rawson told the court, "Under the influence of fear, terror, or great mental emotion, labour will sometimes occur in an incredibly short time; but child bed delirium is more likely to supervene after such a short labour. The effect of such delirium would be to render the woman for the time being temporarily insane, and therefore not responsible for her actions. Women when suffering from this delirium are sometimes tempted to destroy their offspring, and have been known to commit suicide under these circumstances. Delirium might soon come on, and soon pass off again".

Unmoved, the judge sentenced her to nine months' hard labour.

SERIOUS ACCIDENT AT BELL BLOCK.—Last week Mrs. Greenway, sen., an old lady of seventy-two years of age, residing with her son in a farm-house at Bell Block, met with an accident, through which her life is in danger. It appears that on Saturday last as she was sitting by the fire, she had an epileptic fit, and fell forward, upsetting a kettle of boiling water on the burning wood on the hearth. This luckily put the fire out, but as she lay there some time amongst the hot embers, with the steam from the boiling water about her face and body, (her son being away at the time), she was very seriously hurt. Mr. St. George, her medical attendant, we regret to say, tells us that her life is not yet out of danger.

CHILD NEARLY DROWNED IN A TUB OF WATER.—A little child, about eighteen months old, the daughter of Mrs. Robert Greenway, was nearly drowned the other day. The mother it appears had been washing, and had left a tub of soapy water outside the house whilst she went to hang out her clothes. On her return she found to her great horror that the child had fallen head foremost into the tub, and was nearly drowned. The usual

278 *Taranaki Herald* 30 March 1870.

remedies were immediately applied by Mr. St George, who was called in, and the child we hear is in a fair way of recovery.²⁷⁹

ACCIDENT ON BOARD THE S.S. 'RANGATIRA.'—Whilst the s.s. 'Rangatira' was on her way from Wangauui on Friday night last, a sailor, owing to the darkness of the night, fell down a hatchway which had been left open, and dropped into the hold which is nine or ten feet deep. On the arrival of the steamer on Saturday last, Mr. St. George was called on board to attend him, but finding on examination that it was not a serious case, the man was able to proceed to Auckland.²⁸⁰

ACCIDENT AT THE WAITARA. — We regret to state that an accident happened at the Waitara on Saturday last, while the 'Rangatira' was being loaded with cattle, from which several persons had a narrow escape of their lives. It appears that a derrick had been erected in the river for the purpose of hoisting the horses and cattle to the deck of the vessel, and while one of the largest and fattest oxen was in the slings, the tackle gave way, and falling on the deck of the vessel, struck two of the lady passengers and one of the sailors, who fortunately escaped without much injury. Mr. W. Giddy, however, who was standing on the deck of the steamer, received a blow on the side of his head, and on his shoulders and spine, from a chain as it fell, which for a short time rendered him insensible, and afterwards produced partial paralysis of his lower extremities. We believe the young man is in great danger, but Dr. St. George, his medical attendant, reported yesterday that he was as well as could be expected.²⁸¹

At an inquest into the death of Mr D Bishop, who died of injuries sustained at the Waitara Races, George St. George deposed: I was attending the deceased who was suffering from

279 *Taranaki Herald* 23 July 1870.

280 *Taranaki Herald* 21 September 1870.

281 *Taranaki Herald* 31 August 1870.

a fracture of the thigh bone, and also from a fracture of the bone of the leg. About one o'clock on Tuesday, I was sent for again, and found the deceased in a state of stupor or kind of fit. I did everything I could, and sent to town for further assistance. Dr. O'Carroll arrived about 6 o'clock. He remained about an hour with me, and then gave his opinion that the case was hopeless, and our remaining would be of no use. I have, this day, made a *post-mortem* examination of the body of Daniel Bishop, with Dr. O'Carroll. I found a portion of the liver ruptured, which, I have no doubt whatever, was the cause of the death of the deceased.²⁸²

SUDDEN DEATH.—Another very sudden death has occurred. Mrs. Ryan, we understand, retired to rest on Thursday evening in apparently good health, but about five o'clock yesterday morning her daughter, who slept in the same room, hearing her mother breathing hard, rose and lighted a candle, when she found her just dying. She immediately sent her brother for Dr. St. George, who on his arrival pronounced Mrs. Ryan dead. An inquest will be held on the body this morning, at 10 o'clock, and the funeral will take place to-morrow afternoon, at one.²⁸³

SUDDEN DEATH OF MRS. RYAN. An inquest upon the body of Mrs. Jersey Ryan, was held in the Court House, on 19th August, before Josiah Flight, Esq., Coroner. The jury having viewed the body.... Dr. St. George, deposed: On Friday morning about 6 o'clock, I was called to see Mrs. Ryan, and I found her quite dead. The muscles of the face were drawn on one side. They are not so now. She had then all the appearance of a person having died from a fit of apoplexy. I made a post-mortem examination of the body this morning. I found the brain very much surcharged with blood, so that the deceased must have died almost immediately after being seized by the fit of apoplexy. The right lobe of the lungs was slightly congested, but in all other respects the body appeared to be very healthy. My opinion is that apoplexy was the cause of death. Hospital Sergeant Hill assisted me in making the post mortem

282 *Taranaki Herald* 31 December 1870.

283 *Taranaki Herald* 19 August 1871.

examination. A blood vessel at the back of the brain had burst, and that caused the lump to which one of the jurymen refers. The Coroner having made a few observations, the jury returned a verdict of “death from natural causes.”²⁸⁴

RESIDENT MAGISTRATE’S COURT.

Wednesday, September 13. — Before H. E. Kenny, Esq., R.M. J. G. Halt. *v.* William Bishop.—In this case a summons had been issued against the defendant under the seventh clause of the “Resident Magistrate’s Act Amendment Act, 1868,” calling upon him to appear to be examined as to his estate. The case was adjourned for a fortnight upon a medical certificate produced by Dr. St. George, stating that the defendant was ill and unable to attend the Court.²⁸⁵

ACCIDENT AT A FLAX MILL.—We regret to hear that an accident happened to Mr. McKee’s daughter on Thursday last, at the Junction Flax Mill, Waitara. The girl, who is about sixteen years of age, was at work with her father at the mill, when by some means she allowed her hand to come in contact with the machinery, which frightfully mutilated it just below the wrist. Dr. St. George is in hopes that he shall be able to save the girl’s hand. The poor girl, who has been suffering the greatest agony from the accident, is as well as can be expected under the circumstances, and the wound is progressing favourably.²⁸⁶

FEARFUL ACCIDENT AT BELL BLOCK.—On Wednesday last an accident happened to Mr. Botham, at Bell Block, by which his life was endangered. It appears that he was engaged in burning some gorse for Mr. Hoskin, and whilst attending to his work, was seized with one of the fits to which he is subject, and fell into the fire, where he remained until those who saw the accident had time to run up and drag him out of it. The poor

284 *Taranaki Herald* 2 September 1871.

285 *Taranaki Herald* 20 September 1871.

286 *Taranaki Herald* 21 August 1872.

man was severely burnt about his hands and body, and Mr. W. F. Hoskin rode into town for medical assistance. Dr. St. George proceeded to the spot with all speed, and did what he could to relieve the sufferer. On Thursday Mr. Botham was brought into the hospital, where, we believe, he is progressing as favourably as can be expected. This accident verifies the adage that misfortune never comes singly. It is not long ago that we called the attention of the benevolent public to the condition of this poor man's family, and a small sum of money was collected to help them. We shall be happy to receive any further sum that philanthropic persons may choose to hand to us for the same purpose.²⁸⁷

SUNSTROKE WHILST BATHING.—We regret to hear that Mr. Newsham's son George had a sunstroke on Monday last. It appears from information that has been given us, that he and his brothers were out bathing, and George Newsham having remained in the water for some time, went on the Fishing Rock for a rest. One of his brothers missed him after a while, so accordingly went in search of him, when he was found lying on his back on the rock perfectly insensible. He was taken to the main land, and then conveyed home as speedily as possible. We are happy to hear from Dr. St. George that he is now out of danger.²⁸⁸

We have obtained further particulars relating to the accident that occurred to Mr. John Vickery at Tikorangi, on Tuesday last. It appears that as he was tending the threshing machine, the connecting rod from the horse wheel caught the bottom of his trowsers, tore off a portion of the muscle of his leg, and seriously lacerated the calf of his leg. We are glad to say, that up to yesterday, Dr. St. George reports that the case was progressing favourably.²⁸⁹

287 *Taranaki Herald* 7 September 1872.

288 *Taranaki Herald* 16 November 1872.

289 *Taranaki Herald* 15 March 1873.

We regret to hear that an accident happened to Mrs. Faull, sen., at Tikorangi on Monday last. It appears that her son, Mr. H. Faull, was fetching his mother from Mr. Lye's residence in a trap, and as he was leading the horse towards the main road, it took fright and started off at full gallop, knocking Mr. Faull down, and the wheel of the conveyance passed over his leg, fortunately without injuring it. Before the horse could be stopped, one of the wheels of the trap came in contact with a stump of a tree, which turned the vehicle completely over, and Mrs. Faull was thrown out with great violence. On being picked up, she was found to have dislocated her shoulder and fractured her arm. Dr. St. George reports to us that his patient is doing much better than he could have expected under the circumstances.²⁹⁰

ACCIDENT IN CONSEQUENCE OF INSUFFICIENT LIGHT AT THE TURNPIKE.—Wednesday night last was very dark, and as Mr. H. Harrison was riding home, on his reaching the Whalers' Gate turnpike, a streak of light coming from one of the windows of the house, frightened the horse and caused it to shy, throwing the rider with great violence to the ground. Mr. Harrison was picked up and taken to the Omata Inn. Dr. St. George was immediately sent for, who found that his patient's ankle had been sprained, and his ribs injured. It is somewhat surprising that more accidents from the want of sufficient light at the toll gates have not occurred; and it is time that attention was called to it, or we shall hear of some fatal case arising through a neglect in this matter.²⁹¹

Mr Harrison's letter to the editor follows:

CORRESPONDENCE.

ACCIDENT AT THE WHALERS' GATE.

To the Editor of the TARANAKI HERALD.

SIR,—Allow me to correct the account of my accident at the Whalers' Gate Turnpike, which appeared in the HERALD of

²⁹⁰ *Taranaki Herald* 22 March 1873.

²⁹¹ *Taranaki Herald* 5 April 1873.

Saturday last, in which the keeper of the gate is unjustly blamed for showing insufficient light. The light was the cause the accident, for my horse (a young one), being unused to it, shied and threw me;—if there had been *insufficient light* it very likely weald not have happened. It is stated that “I was picked up and taken to the Omata Inn, and Dr. St. George was immediately sent for.” Now, this is untrue, for I picked myself up, without assistance, and rode on slowly to the inn. Dr. St. George was not immediately sent for, as I did not think I was seriously injured, and I waited until the following morning (Thursday), which I knew to be his day for visiting the district. I do not, therefore, see that the keeper of the toll-gate is in any way to blame; the blame rests solely with myself for riding so carelessly as to allow the horse to throw me. By publishing the above you will oblige.—I am, &c., T. HARRISON.²⁹²

ACCIDENT TO MRS. PUTT, SEN.—We regret to hear that Mrs. Putt, sen., met with an accident on 23rd March, by which she fractured a rib. Prom her advanced age, we should have presumed that she would have been much shaken, but from Dr. St. George’s report, we are happy to say she is recovering rapidly from the hurt.²⁹³

IMPORTANT FRIENDLY SOCIETY CASE.... William Billing stated that he had been a member of the Society about thirty-two years, and was one of its first promoters.... The doctor, having visited the witness in April and May, sent certificates to the Society. Witness was dissatisfied with these certificates, as the Society did not pay upon them, and therefore called in Mr. St. George, who, after examination, in the months of May and July forwarded to the Society three other certificates.... Mr. St. George stated that he was a medical practitioner. He attended Mr. Billing in May last, and examined him, and found him suffering from general debility, dispepsia, flatulency, and an appearance of gangrene about the toes. The toes had a blue,

292 *Taranaki Herald* 9 April 1873.

293 *Taranaki Herald* 12 April 1873.

dark red appearance, and were swollen, and might have resulted in mortification without medical care. He (Mr. Billing) would not be able to walk without much pain. He had given him medicine for about two months, and then ceased to attend him, because the surgeon of the Society had, after that time, furnished the medicine. If witness had been surgeon to the Society at the time, he would have sent in a certificate to the effect that Mr. Billing was ill, and unable to work. The discolouration of the toes might arise from old age, want of circulation, and great debility. He should say that the flatulency and dyspepsia could not be cured at Mr. Billing's time of life.²⁹⁴

ACCIDENT ON THE RAILWAY WORKS.

A MAN KILLED AT THE SMART ROAD CUTTING.

An accident, which we regret to say was attended by fatal results, happened at noon on Wednesday last, to a navvy employed on a cutting now being made for the railway, on the Smart Road, near the Waiwakaiho. It appears that the unfortunate man was too venturesome, and, whilst picking away underneath the slope, the earth fell in and buried him up to his shoulders. His comrades immediately went to his rescue and dug him out. He was then conveyed to the Henni, and a doctor sent for, but the injuries were such that the unfortunate man did not survive the accident many hours. The deceased was a single man, and his name was Thomas Price.... Dr. St. George said he attended deceased. When he first saw him he was suffering from pain about the abdomen. He examined him but found no bones broken, and no fractures. He examined his pulse, but could scarcely feel it at all. He gave him stimulants and ammonia, and had him well bandaged about the abdomen, and hot water and friction all over the body. He had hot water bottles placed to his feet. After this was done he found symptoms of reaction taking place. He refused to let the deceased go to the hospital till a reaction had taken place. He then gave instructions for a continuance of the same treatment, and that deceased was not to be removed till he saw him again. Witness returned in about an hour. The men were then waiting to take the deceased to the

hospital. He went to see him, and found he was dying. Deceased was perfectly sensible when witness went in, and told him he was dying. He remained with him till he died, which was in about fifteen minutes. That was between four and five o'clock. Deceased did not mention the cause of the accident, nor did he complain of much pain.

At autopsy Thomas Price was found to have ruptured his inferior vena cava: "Some great crushing injury had ruptured this vein, and was the immediate cause of death. Nothing could have repaired it, and death was inevitable. The jury having consulted together, then returned a verdict of "Accidental death."²⁹⁵

The *Taranaki Budget* says:—A girl about six years of age, daughter of David Nichols, whilst amusing herself by roasting potatoes got her clothes set on fire, upon which she immediately ran towards home about two chains distant. A neighbour (Mrs. Riley) fortunately met the girl and put the fire out, notwithstanding which she was so seriously burnt about the lower part of the body, that the assistance of Dr. St. George was deemed necessary.²⁹⁶

SUICIDE OF MR. CORBETT, SEN.—Information was given to the police yesterday, that James Corbett, sen., a carpenter, had hung himself. It appears that William Marshall happening to go to the residence of the deceased at about noon yesterday, found him suspended by a rope to a piece of scantling that ran across the roof of the house. He then fetched Mr. Trigger, and told him that Corbett had hung himself. On getting back to the house, it was found that the unfortunate man was dead. He was immediately cut down, and Dr. St. George and Sergeant Duffin were sent for. Endeavours to restore life were promptly made, as the body was still quite warm on the doctor's arrival. It appeared that Corbett had slung a rope over a piece of scantling in the roof, put the rope around his neck, one end of which he held in his hand, and, standing on a chair, let himself fall. When

²⁹⁵ *Taranaki Herald* 3 January 1874.

²⁹⁶ *Daily Southern Cross* 10 July 1875.

found his feet were only a few inches from the ground. His features were placid, and his eyes closed as if in sleep, giving evidence of an easy death.²⁹⁷

A serious accident happened to one of Sergeant Duffin's children on Sunday last, whilst playing near Mount Eliot Reserve. It appears that the girl slipped, and in falling caught her leg just above the ankle on a piece of broken glass bottle, whereby a gash fully four inches long was made, and the flesh on either side laid quite open. Dr. St. George was sent for, and the wound sewn up, but as the loss of blood was great, the child was left in a very weak state.²⁹⁸

ACCIDENT AT INGLEWOOD.—An accident occurred on Thursday to a man named William Lane, one of the immigrants by the 'Waikato.' A branch of a tree fell upon the man, but the amount of injury he has sustained we are not aware, although the messenger stated he was insensible. Dr. St. George went out to attend the sufferer.²⁹⁹

ACCIDENT AT HUIRANGI.—An accident happened at Huirangi on Saturday last, to a boy of Mr. W. Giddy, who was seriously injured. It appears that Mr. Giddy on going with his bullock cart a short distance from the house, for a load of firewood, took his two children with him in it. On passing through a clearing, the bullocks attempted to leave the path, and the wheel coming in contact with a projecting stump, overturned the cart, the two children falling under it. The youngest, a boy five years old, luckily escaped with but a few bruises, whilst the elder one, who is about ten years of age, received a violent blow on the back of his head, inflicting a serious wound. Dr. St. George was sent for,

297 *Taranaki Herald* 14 July 1875.

298 *Taranaki Herald* 13 October 1875.

299 *Taranaki Herald* 13 November 1875.

and we hear that the injuries sustained, though of a painful nature, are not likely to prove fatal.³⁰⁰

A CHILD BURN'T TO DEATH.

On Saturday afternoon last, a little girl, the daughter of Mr. John O'Donnell, whilst lifting a kettle of water from off the fire, accidentally set light to her clothes, which so burnt her as to result in death. It appears that the wife of Mr. O'Donnell left the child, who is between seven and eight years of age, in charge of the house, with instructions to have the kettle boiling on her return. About five o'clock, the little girl was in the act of taking the kettle off, when her clothes caught fire. She immediately ran to the pump to get water, but failing to put out the flames, then, ran to the nearest neighbour, who lives about two chains distant, her clothes being all on fire and dropping off in pieces. The poor child was badly burned. Dr. St. George was immediately sent for, but in the meantime, the hospital being near, Mr. James Hill arrived, and rubbed the child over with liniment. The whole of the abdomen, back, arms, and thighs were so badly burned, that there was little or no hope of saving the child's life. She died thirteen hours, after the accident. An inquest was held on the body at the Taranaki Institute.... She was eight years old and died at 6 a.m. on Sunday, thirteen hours after the accident.... Deceased lighted the fire and boiled the kettle, and whilst trying to shift it on one side a blazing stick fell under her clothes and set fire to them.... The child was in the habit of lighting the fire, and had often been left alone in the house with the baby.... Dr. St. George deposed that he saw deceased on Saturday last, who was severely burnt.... From the first he saw that there was not the slightest hope of saving the deceased."³⁰¹

SUDDEN DEATH AT OAKURA.

Information was brought into town on Sunday that Michael Diveney, living at Oakura had been found dead in his bed. The

300 *Taranaki Herald* 11 December 1875.

301 *Taranaki Herald* 2 February 1876.

deceased formerly kept a store at Oakura, but some time ago gave it up. Since then he has been apparently wandering in his mind and suffering from a religious monomania. An inquest was held on the body before G. D. Hammerton, Esq., and a jury, of which Mr. T. F. Mace was foreman. The jury having viewed the body, the following evidence was taken:—Thomas William Smith deposed: That he was slightly acquainted with deceased. He considered him out of his mind, as he sometimes roved about the street. He saw him alive for the last time between eleven and twelve o'clock on Saturday morning. He was then lying on his bed. He said he was not well. Witness then left him.... Dr. St. George deposed: That he had viewed the body of the deceased Michael Diviney, and found him in the position as described by previous witnesses. He was fully dressed. Witness stripped off the clothes, and examined the body, but found no marks of violence thereon. Searched the room but found no remains of poison therein, which he might have taken. Deceased must have died quietly from the natural position in which he lay. There was no blood about, except a little in the adjoining room. Deceased had apparently died from softening of the brain, or disease of the heart. He had known deceased a good many years, and had always thought him afflicted with insanity. In cases of death from softening of the brain or disease of the heart there would be no struggle. Witness was of opinion that deceased died by the visitation of God.... The jury having consulted together, then returned a verdict to the effect that the “deceased had died by a visitation of God.”^{39/302}

HEALTHY STATE OF THE COUNTRY DISTRICTS.—It is gratifying to learn of the healthy state of the settlers living in the country districts. Dr. St. George informs us that last week, during his usual weekly round of the country districts, he visited Mangorei, Inglewood, Mataitawa, Manutahi, Waitara, Bell Block, Omata, and Oakura, and had only two patients to call upon—one, a case of consumption, and the other of influenza and debility from old age. We hear also that Dr. Rawson, the

302 *Taranaki Herald* 16 February 1876.

Provincial Surgeon, has remarked that for some years past he has never had so little sickness amongst either his private patients, or at the Hospital, or the natives, as at the present time. This is not very good news for the doctors.³⁰³

A FAMILY POISONED AT BELL BLOCK.—On Wednesday last a family at Bell Block consisting of the parents and five children were poisoned through eating pickled cabbage that had been preserved in an earthenware pot which had originally been used for keeping sheep dip in. Although the pot had been empty between three and four years, and before being made use of had been boiled in soap and water, yet it appears the poison must have still adhered to the sides. The consequence was that the whole family that partook of the pickle were effected with a very severe sickness which continued for about ten hours. Dr. St. George was in attendance, and we are glad to learn that he reports they are out of danger and doing well.³⁰⁴

We are glad to learn that Mr. Cook, whose late accident on the Inglewood line we referred to a short time ago, is now in a fair way to recovery. He was attended by Dr. St. George to whose care he is indebted for the relief now afforded him in being able to walk a little. It is to be hoped the free use of his limbs again will be shortly given him.³⁰⁵

Information has reached town that a halfcaste named Thomas White has been nearly killed in a fight with a man named Buck. It appears that some dispute arose over a game of cards, when the half-caste knocked Buck down, and a general skirmish ensued between all present. After the row was all over, the half-caste, White, got into another scuffle, when a man named Richards knocked him down, injuring him severely. A messenger was sent into town for a doctor, when Dr. St. George

303 *Taranaki Herald* 13 May 1876.

304 *Taranaki Herald* 19 August 1876.

305 *Taranaki Herald* 10 July 1877.

immediately left for Urenui. It is stated that the half-caste is not likely to live from the injuries he has sustained.³⁰⁶

On Monday and Tuesday last, Dr. St. George visited the unfortunate man Henry White (half-caste), who was injured at Urenui a day or two ago. He found the sufferer in a very critical state through injuries received about the head from a piece of fencing wood. The doctor did not think there was any immediate danger, and recommended the patient to come into town when able to do so.³⁰⁷

On Monday last a man named Charles Muller, a German, who is in the employ of Mr. Okey on his farm, was cutting some firewood in the bush, when the axe slipped—or, in bush parlance, “kicked”—and broke the unfortunate man’s leg. The accident happened in the morning early, but it was evening before his “cooey” was heard, when some men went to his relief. He had therefore remained in a most painful situation the whole day. The sufferer was visited in the evening by Dr. St. George, who set the limb, and reports that his patient is progressing favourably.³⁰⁸

On Wednesday morning, about 11 o’clock, Mr. Henry Gilbert, farmer, of the Carrington Road, was crossing his field, when a boar ran after him and struck his thigh, about six inches above his knee with his tusk, causing two dangerous wounds. Mr. Gilbert at once ran off, the wound in the meantime bleeding frightfully. Managing at last to get out of the way of the animal, he lay down in a very exhausted state, having partially lost his sight. Dr. St. George was soon in attendance, and did what he could for the sufferer, who we are glad to hear is doing as well as can be expected.³⁰⁹

306 *Taranaki Herald* 14 August 1877.

307 *Taranaki Herald* 16 August 1877.

308 *Taranaki Herald* 19 September 1877.

309 *Taranaki Herald* 13 December 1877.

A painful accident happened on Thursday to a child about three years of age, son of Mr. W. Giddy. The little fellow by some means fell into a bush fire, severely burning both hands and arms. The child was put under the care of Dr. St. George, who did what he could for the young sufferer.³¹⁰

Yesterday evening about ten minutes past seven o'clock, as the train was passing the crossing at Mount Eliot, a horse that was being led through the street took fright at the passing locomotive, and in capering round struck Mrs. Sarten, and knocked her down, bruising her side in the fall. She was at once taken to her own house, where Dr. St. George was promptly in attendance.³¹¹

THE LATE FATAL ACCIDENT.... Dr. St. George deposed to having viewed the body of William Dale, deceased. He said: "I find the neck is broken near the atlas, which has severed the spinal chord. There is a good deal of bruise about the chest and neck. From my examination I am of opinion that deceased must have died instantly from the falling of the tree."³¹²

On Monday last a man named John Bishop was driving a cart across the Waiwakaiho Bridge just as the morning train was crossing the railway bridge opposite, when his horse took fright and threw him out of the cart. Upon examination it was found that the man had fractured a rib and injured his shoulder and chest very much. Dr. St. George says that the sufferer is now doing much better than he expected, considering the nature of the injuries sustained. Neither horse nor cart were injured.³¹³

Mr. James Gibson, of Mangorei, had a narrow escape from losing his life last week. He was driving his cart home, when by

310 *Taranaki Herald* 5 January 1878.

311 *Taranaki Herald* 31 January 1878.

312 *Taranaki Herald* 29 July 1878.

313 *Taranaki Herald* 4 September 1878.

some means he fell out, and the wheels of the dray passed over his chest. Dr. St. George was sent for, when it was found that, although no bones were broken, his patient was severely bruised internally.³¹⁴

On Tuesday morning last a man named William Goable was engaged cutting a tree, when it fell, bringing another with it. The second tree knocked Goable down, injuring him severely about the head—his face was severely cut and torn, the cheek being laid open from the eye to the mouth, and the forehead badly cut. Being four miles beyond Inglewood, and missing the train, he did not get into town and have his injuries attended to until ten o'clock at night. He had then to go from house to house in search of lodgings, and had some difficulty in obtaining them. Dr. St. George reports he is now doing well. It is evident that a doctor is needed in the bush districts.³¹⁵

A son of Mr. C. Hamblyn, about four years of age, met with an accident on Sunday, owing to a gate falling on him, by which he sustained a fracture of his leg. Dr. St. George was called in, and the little sufferer, we learn, is progressing favourably towards recovery.³¹⁶

Last week a patient of Dr. St. George was bitten on the neck by a small, gray spider, with a black speck on its back. When bitten, the person experienced considerable pain, followed shortly afterward by great irritation and swelling of the neck, tongue, and face, which ended in erysipelas. Dr. St. George intimates that his patient is now out of all danger.³¹⁷

On Sunday last Mr. J. Jury of Omata, through an accidental fall, fractured the bone of his left leg. Dr. St. George was sent for,

314 *Taranaki Herald* 31 October 1878.

315 *Taranaki Herald* 6 December 1878.

316 *Taranaki Herald* 4 February 1879.

317 *Taranaki Herald* 15 October 1879.

who set the bone, and his patient, we learn, is progressing favourably towards recovery.³¹⁸

An accident happened yesterday to Mrs. Everett (wife of the late Captain Everett), who fell off a step and fractured her arm just above the wrist. She was attended to by Dr. St. George, who set the arm, and the doctor reports that the sufferer is now doing well.³¹⁹

An accident happened at Bell Block to a little boy six years of age, son of Mr. S. Greenway. He climbed up a tree, lost his hold, and fell to the ground. He sustained a fracture of his arm, near the elbow. Dr. St. George was sent for, and set the arm. The doctor reports that the little fellow is progressing favourably.³²⁰

An accident happened on Thursday evening, to Mr. Samuel Howard, of Waitara, resulting in a broken leg. It appears that Howard was tethering his horse when it tried to get away, Howard placed his foot against a small hillock to resist the horse pulling, when a sudden jerk caused the bone of the leg to snap just above the ankle. Mr. Tucker, of Waitara, attended, and set the broken limb; and Dr. St. George has since attended the sufferer, who is progressing satisfactorily.³²¹

This morning as F. Carrington (Mr. W. Elliot's jockey), was training his horse on the racecourse, the horse suddenly bolted for home. The rider did all in his power to rein in his steed, but could not do so, and he was thrown violently to the ground. He sustained some injuries, but Dr. St. George, who attended him

318 *Taranaki Herald* 15 October 1879.

319 *Taranaki Herald* 24 November 1879.

320 *Taranaki Herald* 9 December 1879.

321 *Taranaki Herald* 20 December 1879.

soon after the accident reports that nothing serious is to be apprehended.³²²

An accident happened yesterday at Fitzroy, to Mr. F. Furze, who was thrown off his horse and fractured his leg. Dr. St. George attended the sufferer, and reports that he is making fair progress towards recovery.³²³

An accident occurred at the Sugar Loaves to-day, to a workman named Robert Carnell, living at the Henni. He was engaged with the trolley taking cement from the mixing-house to the moulds, and, at the time of the accident, had nearly completed loading the trolley, when it suddenly started off down the cutting, the wheels of the trolley passing over Carnell's right foot, greatly lacerating it, and also inflicting a nasty wound on the calf of the leg. He was taken to his house in Mr. Howe's express, when Dr. St. George attended him and dressed his wounds. We learn that had it not been for the fact that the horse was harnessed to the trolley at the time of the accident, and checked the trolley in its speed, the accident would most likely have been a more serious one.³²⁴

On Thursday evening, an accident happened to one of Mr. W. J. Crozier's children, which it is feared will end fatally. A child about three years of age pulled over herself a cup of boiling coffee, fearfully scalding her face, neck, chest, and arms. Dr. St. George was sent for who applied the usual remedies, but the injury is such that we regret to learn the little sufferer is lying in a dangerous state.³²⁵

An accident happened at Omata on Monday, when Mr. C. Muller was severely hurt. It appears he was driving his express,

322 *Taranaki Herald* 30 March 1880.

323 *Taranaki Herald* 13 January 1881.

324 *Taranaki Herald* 27 October 1881.

325 *Taranaki Herald* 11 March 1882.

when the polo broke, and the horses bolted, Mr. Muller being thrown into the road, fracturing his ribs, and being otherwise injured. Dr. St. George was sent for, who immediately attended, and he reports that his patient is progressing towards recovery.³²⁶

A man named Toplas was yesterday engaged carting gravel from a quarry at Waitara, and, as he was standing on the shafts of the cart, the horses bolted. He fell, and his foot was caught between the harness and the shaft. When he was taken from his perilous position it was found that his ankle had either been severely wrenched or broken. Dr. St. George attended upon him and bandaged the injured limb.³²⁷

Yesterday, at 10 a.m., Mr. Thomas Leedom was attending to his duties in his brewery at Waitara, when a most serious accident befell him. He was sitting on the edge of the vat and accidentally fell, his shoulder and back being immersed in the boiling liquid. Fortunately a man (whose name we have not ascertained), was standing near Mr. Leedom at the time, and rendered him prompt assistance, pulling him out of the vat immediately. He also seized a bucket of yeast and threw it over him, which had the effect of partly relieving his sufferings. Mr. Leedom was taken home and flour and castor oil were applied. Dr. St. George arrived in the afternoon and dressed the injuries, which although severe he does not consider dangerous. Mr. Leedom however was not in good health at the time of the accident and he will consequently feel the effects of the injuries more severely than otherwise. Dr. St. George states that so far Mr. Leedom is progressing satisfactorily.³²⁸

The hearing of the case brought by the Collector of Customs *re* the grounding of the s.s. Irishman at Mokau, was fixed for yesterday afternoon but was again adjourned owing to the illness

326 *Taranaki Herald* 16 March 1882.

327 *Taranaki Herald* 2 August 1882.

328 *Taranaki Herald* 11 May 1883.

of Captain McCarthy and the absence of necessary witnesses. A medical certificate was forwarded by Dr. St George to the effect that Captain McCarthy was too ill to attend the Court. The Justices commented upon the certificate as being an informal one.³²⁹

We have received from Dr. St. George a couple of bunches of grapes which, he states, are from a vine that has been growing wild and is running over the top of his house. We have to thank Dr. St. George for his present; they were very sweet and delicious.³³⁰

On Saturday last, at the breakwater, a man named Tickner got his thumb jammed and the end of it cut off when getting timber out of a steamer. His case was attended to by Dr. St. George. On the same day, while returning borne, T. Wills broke his collarbone through his horse falling. His injury was also attended to by Dr. St. George.³³¹

A boy named Alfred Askill about 13 years of age, was brought into the hospital from Bell Block this (Wednesday) morning, suffering from a broken left leg, which injury he sustained while playing football on Tuesday. The leg was set by Dr St. George, and was again examined by Dr. O'Carroll at the hospital.³³²

The inquest touching the death of Ebenezer John Shaw was held at the hospital to-day.... Dr. St. George stated: I saw the deceased on Wednesday afternoon at the Taranaki Hotel in company with Dr. Leatham. Deceased was suffering from a kick in the stomach. I never examined him then as Dr Leatham had already done so. We treated the deceased, who, however, steadily got worse. There appeared to be no rupture of intestines, but it seemed to be a bruise, as he complained of a

329 *Taranaki Herald* 3 June 1884.

330 *Taranaki Herald* 5 March 1887.

331 *Taranaki Herald* 6 July 1888.

332 *Taranaki Herald* 10 October 1888.

numb pain. Gangrene set in, and he died of peritonitis on Sunday night at the hospital. Gangrene set in on Sunday morning. The cause of death was peritonitis. Deceased was about 63 years of age. There has been no post mortem made.... The jury returned a verdict that deceased died from the effects of a kick from a horse in Mr H. Richardson's stables.³³³

On Monday Mr Tunnecliffe suffered from the result of a very unpleasant and distressing accident. It appears that Mr Tunnecliffe was working with his son George log splitting, and as the latter was driving home a wedge, the head of the beetle flew off, striking Mr Tunnecliffe on the jaw. The effect of the blow was such as to hurl Mr Tunnecliffe some distance, rendering him insensible, and fracturing his jaw. As soon as possible the sufferer was conveyed to town, but on the way thither Dr. St. George was met and the circumstances explained, and the doctor ascertaining that the jaw was fractured, promptly set the injured member. Mr Tunnecliffe's many friends will wish him a speedy recovery.³³⁴

ACCIDENT IN GOVER-STREET. A peculiar accident happened to Mr Charles Carnell in Gover-street about midday on Tuesday. It appears that he was leaning with his back against the post and rail fence that bisects Gover-street near the racecourse entrance, when the section of the fence he was leaning on gave way, and he was suddenly precipitated into the cutting which has been formed for wheeled traffic. Mr Carnell was stunned, and must have lain there a considerable time before being observed by a boy who drew the attention of Mr D. Power, who lives near, to Mr Carnell. Mr Power at once assisted Mr Carnell home, but it was fully two hours before the latter recovered his senses properly, for about the lapse of the time mentioned, he could not even recognise the members of his own family. During the night and this (Wednesday) morning Mr Carnell felt a pain in his left side, and he called on Dr. St. George for medical advice,

333 *Taranaki Herald* 20 May 1889.

334 *Taranaki Herald* 15 May 1890.

who informed him that one of his ribs was broken. Mr Carnell states that the fence he leaned against is in a very rotten state, and should be seen to by the Council.³³⁵

Dr St George seems to have communicated freely with the press about his patients' condition, seemingly oblivious to our modern concerns about confidentiality and privacy—the *Herald* office was just across the road from the Huatoki Bridge Surgery and Dispensary.

CHAPTER 9: MATILDA JANE (SHAW) ST GEORGE

James Thomas Shaw, born 1790 at Flushing, Cornwall, married Mary Ann Crews, born 1799 in Plymouth in 1814. They had four children, Matilda Ann who died at ten months, James, Matilda Ann born 8 January 1821 (a “replacement child” who would marry George St George) and Mary Ann who died aged 8.

Mary Ann (the mother) died in 1823 and eventually James Thomas Shaw married his dead wife's sister, Jane Crews, born 1799. There were six children of this marriage, including Sarah Thomasina (who would become Mrs Douglas) and Mary Ann (who would become Mrs Halse).

In 1840 they decided to emigrate to New Zealand. The eldest son James came on the *William Bryan* and immediately on arrival married a fellow passenger, Ann Lye. He built a large whare near what is now James Lane, named after him.

His parents and the rest of the family were on the *Amelia Thompson* and joined James and Ann in the whare in September 1841. A month later a prefabricated house arrived from Plymouth and they erected it in Currie St.

335 *Taranaki Herald* 28 May 1890.



Thus Matilda Ann Shaw had come to New Plymouth with her father and his second wife (her aunt) and their children. Also on board was George St George and eleven months later they were married in the Moturoa Maori Chapel by the Wesleyan missionary Charles Creed. Matilda would bear nine children,

George Durant Fitzclarence 1843–1857 drowned.
 Emma Lamour 1845–1847 died in infancy.
 Leonard Shaw 1848–1920 m. Mary Emily Varnham,
 became Greytown pharmacist.
 Louis Edwin 1850–1941 m. Emily Davis Varnham.
 Douglas 1852–1932 m. Catherine O’Keefe.
 Celeste Belle 1855–1861 d. diphtheria.
 St George Lydia 1857–1936 m. Rev. Thomas Hammond.³³⁶
 St Mary 1860–1930 m. Newton King.
 George Celestine 1863–1938 m. Marion Thomas.

She was pregnant with St George Lydia when their eldest son George was drowned. On 12 February 1857 Henry Halse wrote to Donald McLean,

*Master George St. George was drowned on Monday last whilst bathing in the sea. This sad misfortune has greatly affected his father and mother. The funeral will take place tomorrow.*³³⁷

DIED. On the 9th inst., from drowning, GEORGE DURANT FITZCLARENCE, eldest son of GEORGE ST. GEORGE, Surgeon, of this place, aged 13 years 6 months.³³⁸

CORONER’S INQUEST.— An inquest was held on Tuesday, the 10th instant, by Peter Wilson, Esq. Coroner, on the body of George, the eldest son of George St. George, Esq. Surgeon, whose death occurred from drowning on the previous afternoon, The deceased, who was in his 14th year, was bathing in the sea with some schoolfellows younger than himself, and was drawn beyond his depth by the under current. One of the little fellows (Master Redhead) gallantly attempted to rescue him, but finding he could not do so, let go his hand, when the deceased sank. The melancholy accident was witnessed from the beach, yet notwithstanding every effort was made, the body was not recovered for upwards of half an hour. Surgical aid was at hand, but of no avail. The jury returned a verdict of “Accidentally Drowned”.³³⁹

336 They were married by the Rev. Frank Isitt in 1878.

337 Alexander Turnbull Library, object #1022798 from MS-Papers-0032-0315.

338 *Taranaki Herald* 14 February 1857.

339 *ibid.*

MR. and MRS. ST. GEORGE take the earliest opportunity of acknowledging, most gratefully, the great aid rendered by their friends on the occasion of the drowning their poor boy on Monday, and especially to those who recovered his body from a watery grave. They return, at the same time, their sincere thanks for the inquiries and condolence of their friends generally.³⁴⁰

It nearly happened again in 1873, presumably their “replacement George”, George Celestine then aged ten,

ACCIDENT TO DR. ST. GEORGE’S SON.—On Saturday last, a little boy belonging to Dr. St. George was nearly drowned in the Huatoki River. He with several other boys was in a dingy floating down the stream, when suddenly the boat capsized and turned the whole into the water. Mr. A. Boswell luckily was near at the time, and rescued the boys; and but for his timely aid Dr. St. George’s little son would have been drowned.³⁴¹

At least Matilda was spared some of the pain, 6 months after the death of her eldest son, of childbirth,

BIRTHS. On the 29th instant, at Hygeia Lodge, the wife of G. St. George, Esq., Surgeon and Accoucheur, (under the soothing influence of chloroform) of a daughter.³⁴²

Four years earlier, on 7 April 1853, Queen Victoria had given birth to Prince Leopold, her eighth child, after inhaling chloroform from a handkerchief.³⁴³

It is said Dr St George was the first in New Zealand to use chloroform for pain relief during childbirth and it is quite possible Matilda was the first to accept the risk and to benefit from its “soothing influence”.

Many of the women and children of Taranaki were evacuated to Nelson in 1860, but there is no record of whether Matilda and her six

³⁴⁰ *ibid.*

³⁴¹ *Taranaki Herald* 17 September 1873.

³⁴² *Taranaki Herald* 1 August 1857.

³⁴³ Edinburgh physician James Young Simpson discovered the anaesthetic property of chloroform in 1847. The Queen wanted to try it for her seventh delivery but the royal doctors were cautious and she endured another hard labour without pain relief.

went. In October 1861 Celeste died at age 6, of diphtheria in New Plymouth. It was epidemic in 1861–2, along with enteric fever, as a result of the crowding of Europeans into the entrenched town, with inadequate sanitary services. Her father’s darling, of course, and he wrote in his bible,

Wrapped in thy cold shroud
 Distracted father, gaze thy last
 Her smile can bless thee never
 Her eye is dimmed, her young heart cold
 The heart that loved, the cold forever.

The 1860s were hard times financially, but there are necessities in life,³⁴⁴

WANTED, a **SERVANT.** Apply to
Mrs. ST. GEORGE.

Matilda St George kept indifferent health and died at 55 years of age.

CHAPTER 10: ENDINGS

The *Taranaki Herald* of 4 August 1893 announced,

Dr. St. George, who had been confined to his bed for the last fortnight, died this morning. He was the oldest medical practitioner in Taranaki, having arrived here with the pioneers in the ship *Amelia Thompson*. He has practised his profession ever since his arrival, and was most highly esteemed by every one.³⁴⁵

An old and esteemed medical practitioner, who has exceeded the allotted span of life by many years, being now eighty-five, has, we much regret to hear, departed to that “undiscovered land from whose bourne no traveller returns.” Dr. St. George,

³⁴⁴ *Taranaki Herald* 1 October 1864.

³⁴⁵ *New Zealand Herald* 3 August 1893.

whose familiar figure we shall never more again see in the streets of the town, came out in the ship *Amelia Thompson*, and up to a month ago was practising his profession. The members of his family, with the exception of one son (Mr George St. George, who is in Fiji), are now in New Plymouth, and took their leave of a kind and indulgent parent, who died to-day (Friday). Dr St. George has four sons—Leonard, Louis, Douglas, and George—and two daughters—Mrs N. King and Mrs Hammond, wife of the Rev. T. G. Hammond, of Patea—with whom we sympathise in their present affliction.³⁴⁶

DEATH.

ST GEORGE.—On August 4th, at New Plymouth, GEORGE H. F. ST. GEORGE, aged 85 years.

The friends of the late Dr. ST. GEORGE are invited to attend his funeral, which will leave the residence of Miss Shaw, Currie-street, To-morrow (Sunday), at 2 p.m. *punctually*.—W. F. BROOKING, Undertaker.

A large number of settlers paid their last tribute of respect to the memory of the late Dr. St. George by attending the funeral on Sunday afternoon. The cortege, which was exceptionally long, went along Currie, Devon, Brougham, and Vivian-streets, stopping at St. Mary's Church, in the graveyard of which the remains of the deceased gentleman were interred. The Ven. Archdeacon Govett read the impressive burial service.³⁴⁷

A week later...

ADVT. Tomorrow morning, at 11.30, Mr Newton King will sell three cottages and a quantity of sundries, on the ground opposite the Wesleyan Chapel; the property of the late Dr. St. George.³⁴⁸

His brother **Edwin St George** never married. He worked and lived with his brother until old age when he moved to Patea to live with his

³⁴⁶ *Taranaki Herald* 4 August 1893.

³⁴⁷ *Taranaki Herald* 7 August 1893.

³⁴⁸ *Taranaki Herald* 11 August 1893.

niece Lydia Hammond. He died in November 1893, three months after his brother. He was buried in Patea.



His brother **Leonard St George** became unhappy with his father and left Tong to be curate elsewhere and in 1855 became a Chaplain to HM Forces, serving at home and abroad for 20 years, including the

China campaign, based at Hong Kong in 1862. He retired in 1876 and died in 1885.

His father **George Durant 2** died in 1844. As he lay dying his sons Bruce Ernest Alphonso and Anguish Honor Augustus buried 70lb of gunpowder around the foundations of the monument their father had erected to mark the reduction of their mother's alimony and the explosion reduced it to rubble. A gamekeeper seven miles away thought the noise was an earthquake.

The *Gentleman's Magazine* carried an obituary,³⁴⁹

GEORGE DURANT, ESQ.

Nov. 29. At Tong Castle, Shropshire, aged 68, George Durant, esq.

He was the son and heir of George Durant, esq. a general in the army, and M.P. for Evesham, who was present at the taking of Havannah; he subsequently retired to his estate at Clent Hall, Worcestershire, and in 1765 he purchased the old baronial residence called in Phillips's History of Shrewsbury "Thong Castle," which he rebuilt at a cost of 100,000l. including the formation of several superb artificial lakes, &c. Tong Castle is a magnificent specimen of "modern Gothic," as represented in Neale's Views of Seats. With respect to its internal decorations, it has long ranked high among the virtuosi, as possessing some of the choicest gems of the fine arts. Some of the pictures have been purchased at an enormous price; one by Gerbrand Vander Erckhaut, "Paul and Barnabas at Lystra," has been valued at 10,000l. The pictures exceed 300 in number, and a descriptive catalogue has been made of them by the late William Carey, esq. Rubens's celebrated picture of his own family; the "Holy Family" by Caracci; Michael Angelo's "Cupid enthralled," and some of the chef d'oeuvres of Raffaele, Murillo, Viviani, Poussin, Laquerre, Vanderveld, Wouvermans, Van Hal, Kneller, Lely, and Reynolds, &c. are amongst them. The castle also possesses a number of bas-relievos and specimens of choice sculpture, including a copy of a colossal dog of the Newfoundland species, from the chisel of

349 See also Appendix D.

Minor; the original was sold to Mr. Duncombe of York for 100 guineas.

The disease under which Mr. Durant laboured, an ossification of the heart, became more apparent during the last three months, and, feeling that he could not long survive, he gave directions to Mr. King, cabinet-maker, Shiffnal, to prepare a coffin for him, according to a plan which he committed to writing. When it was finished, it was taken to Tong Castle, and by his desire it was carried to his room. On seeing it he wept for some time, but afterwards expressed his approbation of the work. The coffin was made of the finest Spanish mahogany, and was seven feet long, and two feet six inches wide, and three inches thick. The form was that of a sarcophagus, and within were a compact shell and a leaden coffin. On the lid was carved the arms of Mr. Durant in bold relief, being three fleurs de lys, with a large fleur de lys as the crest. The crest was also carved on the massive bands of mahogany which encircled the sides of the coffin. At the foot of the lid was a raised cross, and twenty carved rosettes were placed round the border. The inscription was carved on the lid in old-English characters, as follows:

“BEATI QUI DURANT.”
GEORGE DURANT, ESQ.
of

Tong Castle,
Born Ap. 25, 1776. Died Nov. 29, 1844.
SPES MEA CHRISTUS.

The funeral took place on Thursday, December 5. The great bell of Tong church commenced tolling at eight o'clock, and during the morning crowds of tenants and villagers assembled in the churchyard and castle demesne. The body was removed to the entrance-hall early in the morning, and at half-past one the procession moved from the castle in the following order:

Rev. G. S. Harding, Vicar of Tong.
Rev. J. T. Matthews, Perpetual Curate of Prior's Lee.
John Fletcher, esq. surgeon, Shiffnal.
THE BODY,

covered with velvet pall, borne by Col. Horton, H. Crump, esq. W. H. Thompson, esq. Brueton Gibbons, esq. Mr. Sansome, and Mr. Lee.

Mourners: Arthur Edwin Beaufoy Durant, esq.; May Osmond Alonzo Durant, esq.; Bruce Ernest Alphonso Durant, esq.; Anguish Honour Augustus Durant, esq.; Master Celestine, and Miss Cecilia Durant; Master Augustine, and Master Alfred Durant. Tenants, with silk hatbands. Male and female domestics, in deep mourning, the females wearing black silk hoods. The children of Mr. Durant's schools, with crape hatbands, ribbons, and gloves.

The church was crowded to excess, and after the first part of the funeral service had been read by the Vicar, the children of the school assembled round the bier, and sung a hymn selected by Mr. Durant previously to his decease. The coffin was then lowered into the vault, and the remainder of the service performed, after which the family of the deceased, and the domestics of the castle, some of whom had lived in the family half a century, descended into the vault, and took a last look at the coffin of him from whom they were separated until the last change.

Mr. Durant married in 1799 MaryAnne, daughter of Francis Eld, esq. of Seighford Hall, Staffordshire, by whom he had issue fourteen children, of whom six sons survive. Mr. Durant became a widower in 1829, and in the following year he married Mademoiselle Celeste, daughter of Monsieur Cæsar Lafevre, of Lorraine, France, by whom he has left issue five children.

The Tong castle estate goes into the hands of the executors of the late George Eld Stanton Durant, esq. eldest son of Col. Durant, who reside in Ireland, and will have the management of the estate until the heir, who is now sixteen, attains his majority.

His will was a mess of codicils, added as his children died or offended him. Ernest was left two shillings and sixpence.

The *Staffordshire Advertiser* reported,

TONG.—A BLOW UP.—In our obituary will be found the death of G. Durant Esq. of Tong Castle—and we here mention a

rather singular circumstance that took place on the occasion. In the year 1820 Mr Durant took legal proceedings against his first wife, and in consequence of the jury having decided in his favour, he erected a monument on an eminence on his estate at Tong Knowle to commemorate the event. The monument was a conspicuous object from the road from Shiffnal to Wolverhampton, and resembled a church tower. Immediately on his death being known to his family, two of his sons, accompanied by 29 labourers, went to the place, and commenced excavating round it to a depth of 6 feet; after which they made a hole in it, and placed a 50 pounds of gunpowder in a cask, and 20 pounds in another package, under the monument, and at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 30th a fuse was fixed to it, and set fire to, and, in a few minutes the monument was laid flat on the ground without any accident. The eldest son and heir to the estate died some years ago, and on his deathbed he requested the younger branches of the family that as soon as their father was dead they would cause the monument to be blown up that it might cease to exist with the founder, that the memory of the scandalous cause for which it was erected and he might perish together. The ruins were visited on Sunday last by large numbers of persons, many of whom came from a great distance....³⁵⁰

George St George's half brother **Bruce Ernest Alphonso Durant** married a widow and lived at Neachley Grange till 1845, then moved to London. He died aged 35 in 1846, his life blighted by jealousy.

His half brother **Anguish Honour Augustus Durant** (whose mother Marianne said when he was born, "Call him Anguish for in anguish I have brought him forth") overcame his own anguish to become a Militia man and inventor of patented chimney brushes. He married, had three sons and died in 1874 in Kent.

His step mother **Celeste** and George Durant 2 had six children. She was 44 when he died in 1844, leaving her a number of properties. For

350 *Staffordshire Advertiser* 7 December 1844.

a time she and her children lived in Brussels, but she returned to London. She died in Kensington in 1876.

Tong Castle declined and fell. A grandson of George Durant 2 neglected it, finally selling it in 1855 to the Earl of Bradford. The lead roof was removed in 1916 to make bullets, the bricks and stones of its structure were quarried for paths and buildings. Courtney St George saw the shell when on leave from WWII duty with the Fleet Air Arm and in 1954, after a child had been killed playing in the ruin, the castle was declared unsafe and demolished by the 213 Field Squadron Royal Engineers.

Now the M54 motorway runs through the site with its weeds and rubble.

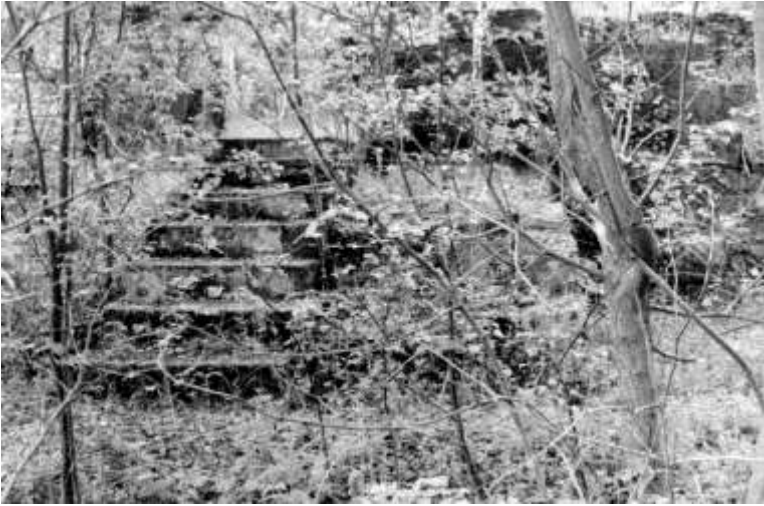
George Durant 2 was fond of engraved quotations on his buildings, including two lines from “Tara’s Halls” from Thomas Moore’s *Irish melodies*. The whole poem seems apt here,

The harp that once through Tara’s halls
The soul of music shed,
Now hangs as mute on Tara’s walls,
As if that soul were fled.—

So sleeps the pride of former days,
So glory’s thrill is o’er,
And hearts, that once beat high for praise,
Now feel that pulse no more.

No more to chiefs and ladies bright
The harp of Tara swells;
The chord alone, that breaks at night,
Its tale of ruin tells.

Thus Freedom now so seldom wakes,
The only throb she gives,
Is when some heart indignant breaks,
To show that still she lives.



Nothing beside remains. Round the decay of that colossal Wreck,
boundless and bare, the lone and level fields stretch far away....

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The late Averill Legg first assembled the pieces of the St George story and I am glad to have had access to her book. I thank Douglas St George who has carefully preserved historic photographs of our forebears and Felicity Harper who critiqued a draft of this book. Marion? Betty? etc

I am grateful to Puke Ariki, New Plymouth and the Alexander Turnbull Library and National Archives in Wellington for permission to use images in their possession and for their courtesy.

My most heartfelt thanks, however, go to the makers of “Papers Past”, that extraordinary window into the nineteenth century,

accessible day and night from the comfort of home. The “British Newspaper Archive” has been similarly useful.

The work is referenced in footnotes, but the following have been essential.

On early Taranaki settlement,

Rutherford J, Skinner WH 1940. *The establishment of the New Plymouth settlement in New Zealand 1841-1843*. Thomas Avery, New Plymouth.

Seffern WHJ 1896. *Chronicles of the garden of New Zealand, known as Taranaki*. New Plymouth, Taranaki Herald. Seffern was editor of the *Herald* and wrote a 12 page editorial to celebrate 50 years since the founding of the city (*Taranaki Herald* Supplement: Taranaki Jubilee 1991 Chronicle, 2 July 1891).

Penn WJ 1909. *The Taranaki Rifle Volunteers ; a corps with a history, being a chronicle of the formation and achievements of the First British volunteer corps to become engaged with an enemy in the field from 1859 to 1909*. Thomas Avery, New Plymouth.

Moorhead M 2004. *First in arms: New Zealand's colonial fighters, Taranaki War 1860-61*. Zenith Publishing, New Plymouth.

On the Taranaki War

Day K (ed.) 2010. *Contested Ground , Te Whenua i Tohea, the Taranaki Wars 1860-81*. Huia.

On early Taranaki doctors,

Skinner WH 1933. *Pioneer medical men of Taranaki 1834 to 1880*. Thomas Avery, New Plymouth.

Wright-St Clair RE 2003. *Historia Nunc Vivat: Medical Practitioners in New Zealand 1840-1930*. Published in digital form by the Cotter Medical History Trust in 2013.

Lambert G 1981. *Peter Wilson, Colonial Surgeon*. Dunmore Press, Palmerston North.

On Tong,

Jeffery R 2007. *Discovering Tong, its history, myths and curiosities*. Parchment, Oxford. His much earlier lecture *The Durants of Tong Castle* was printed privately.

On the Durants, St Georges and Shaws,

Legg A 1992. *St George of New Zealand—150 years on*, published privately in Sydney. It is a development from *Beati Qui Durant*, a family history published privately in 1982, compiled by Averil Legg and her parents Lou and Jackie St George.

Spear S 1991. *The Shaw family, Taranaki pioneers*, privately published.



Charles Heaphy, the New Zealand Company artist: Mt Egmont from the southward.

APPENDIX A

**The Journal of George Durant,
10 October 1758—30 May 1759**

- 10th October
1758 Appointed Deputy Paymr. by Mr Fox.
- 19th 20th Spent in Counting my Money in the City, & in preparing
necessaries for my voyage.
- 21st Set out from Town at 5 o'Clock with several Friends & lay at an
infamous Inn at Kingston.
- 22nd Dined at Godalmin & there parted with a heavy heart from my
very honest Friends Powell & [Fowler?].
- 23rd Arrived at Portsmouth—was press'd to draw upon the Paymr. for
£300 flatly denied, & had my refusal approved of—also ship'd my
money.
- 24th Came on board the St George wth. Genl. Hopson, the Masts &
riging were man'd, a Band of Musick was playing & we were
received with three loud huzzas.
- 25th Fell down to St Helens & in the evening sailed—painfully parted
with Dr. [H1=?].
- 26th A vast swell of Sea & every appeare. of foul Weather.
- 27th The Storm begun—run hard for Torbay, but the wind meeting us
in the Teeth were drove back & forced from every other Port.
- 28th Both Wind & Sea increased, our head got loose & our Mast gave
way—the land appeared close to us, several Wrecks past by & the
Officers were apprehensive of Danger—In the Evening we had
much Rain & soon after the Wind decreased, the Sea abated its
Swell & the Sky lightened & seem'd to promise fair Weather.
- 29th The Whole day fine & in the Evening returned to St. Helens.
- 30th Went to Portsmouth—lodged on the Parade—lived a retir'd life &
continued on Shore without any remarkable Event 'till Saturday
the 11th of Novr. 1758.
- Novr. 11th Came on board the 2d. time at Spithead & lay that Night at
Anchor.
- 12th Set sail with little wind & in mild weather.
- 13th Fine weather continued & we got on moderately.
- 14th Reach'd Plymouth—lay to for the Transports coming out—saw
them under sail thro' a glass & got on our way with a tolerable fair
wind.

- 15th A High Sea & rough Wind—The Genl. & most of His Officers Sea Sick.
- 16th The weather Mild—the Ship rather steadier the wind against us & sickness still prevailing.
- 17th A Dead Calm—saw several Fish on the surface of the Water (called Bluber) which is held a certain sign of a Storm. In the Evening a fresh gale—drove back from Lizard point to [Falmouth].
- 18th Wind Contrary—sea high—weather cloudy cold, dark & rainy—lost sight of most of our Transports & spoke to a [Falmouth] Privateer who gave us Intelligence of 6 Ships of the line & four Frigates being sailed out of Brest in order to intercept us.
- 19th The wind blew Hurricanes, the Sea roll'd mountains high, the day dreadfully dark, & the heavy cloud that hung over us pour'd down Cataracts of Rain—the Ship loosen'd her head, We sprung our fore-Mast & split our main Sail—the Weather still threatening & the Transports being unable to keep at Sea, the Fleet tack'd about & sail'd for Torbay.
- 20th Toss'd to & fro in the Channel—in the Evening a fair wind & moderate weather.
- 21st A Sunshiny day, the wind favourable but very gentle so that with crowding all our Sails we made but little Progress. Got off Sylla at the Mouth of the Channel—fair weather & all the Cabin in high spirits—M's excellent stories revived [memories] of the Family at the Hawldene of his Robin Hood Orations & of his facetiously eating up the kind Presbyterian's Pudding Saw arrogance properly punished & Impudence herself forced to hide her face.
- 23rd A Strong S. Wind & rough Sea—the Transports being unable to bear against it, we changed our Course, & made for Ireland.
- 24th Weathered Ireland, the Wind & Sea exceedingly violent, some little rain, a heavy Fog, the Transports dispersed & upwards of thirty missing.
- 25th More rain—drove to Leeward of the Fleet, foul weather as before, & but 20 Transports in Sight.
- 26th A dreadful Night & most dismal day, the Ship in constant violent motion, & the Sea beyond description—rough & Stormy.
- 27th The Morning black & rainy, in the Evening a strong gale & at Night a Calm—the Swell of the Sea immense, the ship roll'd incessantly, & all the furniture in the Cabin broke several times from their lashing & before they could be secured some the

Gentlemen were hurt & many of the chairs broke to pieces—lay a third Night sick & sleepless expecting to lose our Mast or to be drove under water—the constant cracking of the Ship so loud as it was impossible to hear a person Speak at a yards distance & the very force of the Sea beating against our Stern, made the Cabin feel every instant as if it was shivering into Atoms.

- 28th At four in the Evening a fair Breeze got under Sail with the appearance of good Weather.
- 29th A fine wind, went at the rate of seven Knots an hour—Obliged to lye to for two Frigates that bore down to us—Capt. Gambeer came on board us, who informed the Genl. that he had taken a Dutch Merchantman laden with French goods from Martinico, but as they were not very rich & he did not chuse to weaken his Crew with the Commodore's approbation he let her go untouch'd: The Captain of her told Gambeer of our Destination & assur'd him that the french had long expected us, & rather wated for us with impatience, as they had everything prepared for a warm reception & even held us cheap in point of Numbers: the Frigates that made to us were bound home-wards, were just come from a Cruize & in want of Provisions; by them we had an Opportunity of sending our antedated Letters to England—this day all the Transports came in Sight except two, which are supposed to be either lost or much damaged, as they were heard to run foul of each other in the Night when the wind blowed hardest; this I suppose was on the 25th. instant.
- 30th Fine weather & a fair wind & sail'd at the rate of 7 Knots 4 fathoms an hour, which is 181 Miles 5 fathoms in the space of 24 hours.

Decr.

- 1st Perpetual changing of winds & a low'ring day.
- 2nd Much Wind in the Night—in the morning an entire Calm & a high Sea—the Transports being widely dispersed, & not having weight to carry them thro' the Swell of the Sea were obliged to lay to greatest part of the day, tho' the wind rose & blow'd fair at Noon.
- 3rd Sailed on moderately but were oblig'd to bring to for a Transport who sprang all her Masts by rolling—This accident happen'd to a Bomb & two other ships but the weather being fair we were not hinder'd much as the Men of War took them in Tow & they were refitted as they sail'd in Company with the Fleet.

- 4th Very dark & rainy—the wind coming one way & the swell another gave the Ship so much Motion that it was very seldom we could either stand or sit; this frequently was the Case, & as it deprived us of the pleasures not only of reading & writing, but even of Conversation, it made a Sea life, which God knows at best is bad enough, more abundantly uncomfortable.
- 5th A Strong fair Wind sail'd upwards of 7 Knots an hour—saw a vast black Fish called a Grampus which play'd about the ship all Morning, & as often as it breathed above water threw up as much Steem as would rise from a large Furnace: the Figure of them is much like a Whale; they generally measure about 50 or 60 feet long, but as they roll about on the Surface of the Water & draw the Waves after them they appear considerably longer: it's not a Fish of prey & is of no value but for its Blubber of which it affords great Quantities: they are caught with an Harpoon & strong Rope in the same manner as a Whale, & have such vast force in their Tales that they will stave any Boat, or small Vessel by beating it against them; for this reason, whenever they are caught they always connive to cut off their Tales before they pretend to draw them out of water.
- 6th Fine Winds & Weather—lived upon Deck—almost distanced by the Commodore tho' we sailed the whole day near Nine Knots an hour.
- 7th Perpetual Sunshine—found the Climate much warmer, the Sky a great deal clearer & the day above two hours longer than in England—Spoke with a Transport in distress & lay to while her Forces were removed to another Ship.
- 8th A still smooth Sea, little wind, a serene Sky & enlivening Sun.
- 9th Fair weather & sailed on prosperously.
- 10th All calm & quiet—spent the morning in no unpleasing retrospection & hear an excellent Sermon from the Captain's Chaplain.
- 11th A fresh Gale & a dusky Sky—fell again in solitary reflections & suffered my reason to be bewildered & my Spirit oppressed by inquiring too far & by indulging certain passions which tinge our every action & temper the very Soul.
- 12th Reached the latitude of the Madeiras, & fell in with the Monsoons or Trade winds—read myself Ill & Stupid, walked afterwards 'till I could hardly stand & afterwards Composed my weary mind & body on the Captain's Couch.

- 13th Little wind & the weather close & Sultry.
- 14th Fresh breeze but excessive hot—writ a Long Letter to the General tho' very unfit for the employ, as I was rather sick with the heat & had several little Fits of the Headache.
- 15th A glorious wind & day but excessive hot—made the Ship Comfortable by putting up her awning, which is a very commodious & handsome kind of Canopy, which is stretched over our heads about 9 feet from the Deck, & secured from the violent heat of the Sun; a Covering in the same Nature goes the whole length of the Ship, so that it not only keeps us from the Sun, but occasions a most refreshing & constant draught of air, which I believe is not less agreeable than healthy.
- 16th Nothing Material the wind Continuing & heat sensibly increasing.
- 17th Went to Prayers & turned sick with heat—hear'd a Weak Sermon from a Weak Divine whose ignorance nothing could equal but his Impudence—retired to my little Office in dudgeon, & ruminated much on the Cruelty of the World, who unjustly stigmatize & ridicule a whole Order of valuable & worthy men, because there are some few such assuming Illiterate, such mere unmeaning Rants, such gorging Priestly Cubs, & very Calibans in Orders.
- 18th Rose by six—had my Cott cut down at that hour by one of the lieutenants upon guard, a very droll, but a most extraordinary young Fellow, whose Character I shall hereafter mention. The morning dark, but very warm—at twelve we pass'd the Tropics, & I began to consider myself in another world divided from my Dst. E by every Element, where no blind believing Man has fix'd in his Weak Barrier, but where a whole Ocean Rolls between us, & the very Heavens interpose—
- 19th A wet close Foggy day, writ & read from morning to night, & by that means kept myself from the horrors, which I seem'd much inclined to, & the weather greatly encouraged.
- 20th Little air & a burning Sun, in the evening the Commodore, Genl. Barrington & Colo. came on board; also Capt. LaCras & sevl. other officers paid the same Compliment to the General.
- 21st Brought to at 7 in the morning when a signal was made for all Masters of Transports to come on board the Commodore—all the Fleet drew up together, & we had a little levee of officers from 8 to 12: saw this day a Multitude of Flying Fish pursued by Bonetos; the Flying fish is very small & but an indifferent

swimmer, so that whenever he is in danger from the Boneto, he takes to his wings & flies as long as they are wet, which generally carry him about 2 or three hundred yards; the Boneto is of a silver white (the same Colour as the Flying Fish) & but very little bigger, so that when ever the one takes to his wings the other, to see which way he flies, makes vast jumps above water, but before he can get up with him, the flying Fish has wet his wings & is ready for another flight; In this manner they skim above the surface of the water 'till the one is taken, or the other wearied in the pursuit.

22nd Very hot, no wind but several dense Fogs & more Showers of Rain—about 4 o'Clock the Weather cleared the sky brighten'd & we had a gentle Breeze; as we sail'd along I was greatly surprized & entertained with the sight of a Dolphin that kept playing about the Ship above an hour, in the most sociable & agreeable manner; Its Colours are the brightest I ever beheld & its shape perfectly Corresponds with its other beauties & not only exceeds what I have ever seen, but whatever I could have conceived or believed from description or Relation; Its head, as low as its Gills, is chiefly Yellow with many long shades of different browns about the opening of the Mouth, & an infinite Number of small spots of various colours beautifully interspersed: from the head, almost down to the Tale, is of a pale but dazzling blue, not unlike the back of a Kingfisher when fresh killed or the extreme flame of Sulphur the First moment it is lighted; the sides are also streaked with different Colours & have small spots of a deeper blue, red & brown running down the streaks; from the lowest Finn to within about an Inch of the Tip of the Tale is a Clear green, but where it breaks from the Back the green is very dark but grows lighter & lighter 'till you seem to see; the Finns & the Tip of the Tale, which is Forket like a swallows is absolutely transparent; the little prickley Fibres of which are of a deep Coral red & the sort of web between of a pale Pea bloom with a distinct regular row of crimson drops running down the Middle of every Web: each side of its belly is of an amber yellow, & all the rest of the brightest white—Either these Dolphins must be of Sea Mens creating, or else the Ancient Printers have done them cruel Injustice for the Picture they are pleased to give of them really no more resemble them than a Whale or a Lobster; I wish I had the skill of my Dr. E in drawing & then what my Pen cant describe my Pencil should

express: But yet, I hope, a greater pleasure will be mine, that of seeing one by degrees brought to light under my Directions—

23rd Hard Rains—lay awake the whole night dying with heat & saw a very ridiculous unmeaning vision, which hardly consisted of anything else, but a Mans deliberately walking into the Cabin, directly making for my Cott & then feeling for something in my waistcoat Pocket which lay upon a table by my Bedside; he took nothing out but look'd steadfastly in my Face & then turned from me, mighty unconcern'd & marched off as leisurely as he came in: all this time I was leaning with my elbow on the pillow, most certainly with my eyes open for about two Minutes before I had taken a Pencil from my Pocket, & writ several words upon the wainscoat that was near me, for it was light enough to write or read anything. That such a Figure was really in the room I no more believe than that the Pope was there, but that such a Vision entered my brain with my understanding waking is as certain as I am now living: I was not at all surprised at the Sight or disappearance of this Gentleman, nor have I dwelt upon it a Moment since, as I must either attribute it to a disturbed Imagination, or to the influence of a Superior Being; if the one, without any meaning at all, if the other with a certain Meaning beyond human Comprehension: my chief reason for summarising it is that I may remember it & observe whether this visible Dream bears the least affinity to any future accident, or has the most distant relation to any one circumstance that may happen hereafter—at Eleven this morning I was present, will you believe it, at the Disciplining of two Marines, whose Crimes were by no means equal to the severity of their Punishment, the one having only sold his allowance of Wine, & the other having defrauded the Purser of a few ounces of Tobacco: For these, their first offences, in spite of the most affecting Prayers, earnest intreaties, were they in a manner suspended by their arms, & received twelve strokes each upon their naked Shoulders with that dreadful Instrument of cruelty a Cat o'Nine Tales: If the Captn. had had a spark of generosity or one grain of humanity he surely would have remitted one half of their punishment, but instead of this he cried out every moment for them to be struck harder, & threaten'd the Executioners, who seemed disposed to lenity, with the same punishment, tho' he saw in the Countenance of these poor Sufferers the strongest Expressions of

the utmost torture: nor were these violent strokes, every one of which sunk into their Flesh, the worst of their punishment for their backs were afterwards beathed in brine to prevent a Mortification & stanch the Blood. Surely this severe correction for such trivial offences cant be right; it may make them more secret in their petty Frauds but not prevent them, & I should imagine it would either push them to greater Crimes when they know that if they should chance to be detected their punishment cant well be severer: If a Soldier is so hardened of heart & so corrupt of Morals, as neither to be won upon by mild usage, nor corrected by a sense of Shame, stripes will have little affect, & be no longer had in remembrance than while the smart upon his Sholders. The subtle Minister that preys upon his Country to feed his vices & support his luxury is seldom, very seldom, disgraced, but often loaded with honors; while the Soldier that hazards his life, ruins his health, & spends his very Marrow in the defence of our Liberties is wantonly put to torture for the disposing of his own, or for taking what custom has made essential to his very being, & what thro' poverty he was not able to Purchase. The Capt. defrauded the Public; & the Purser, who complained daily robs the Ship's Crew of one fourth of their provisions & cheats them enormously ten thousand other ways: Yet these are the wretches who are our rigid dispensers of justice, who unfeeling stand by to direct the Scourge & in a manner triumph at their right of that Exquisite Miserey, which they themselves have more abundantly deserved. Surely such barbarities cannot go unnoticed—Injustice may indure for a time, but the hour of redress, methinks, is now at hand, when the poor Sufferers shall rejoice & these inhuman Workers of Injustice receive their reward & experience those bitter agonies themselves, which, with every Circumstance of Agrevation, they have inflicted on others—

- 24th A fine day & a fresh wind—attended the Service of the Church but profited little, being offended at the awkward unbecoming Indolence of one Chaplain, who read Prayers; & not a bit better pleased with the affected Airs & indecent Inattention of the other, who Preached: kept most of the day close to my office & at least, with the Moralist, that I am never less alone than when by myself—but this joy is by no means perfect, for so long as I am absent from my E, I seem divided from myself; how blest will be

that hour, when this joy is entire, & hands as well as hearts are united!—

- 25th The day clear & fine, the wind fresh & the air Comfortable—retired to my office & kept my Christmas day in London, where I usually kept it, & felt unspeakably happy—may my O[wn] L[ove] see many returns of this Season, & may Heaven reverse our Fate that I may really be present at all!—
- 26th Fine weather—M in great disgrace but by common consent returned from Coventry.
- 27th Saw many Nameless Fish—walk'd much upon Deck with Mr Holmes & heard a short history of his Travels.
- 28th Writ all day—had a little head-ache—blunder'd often thro' absence, & at last grew mightily dissatisfied with myself.
- 29th Began to be in Charity with myself—was pleased with what before displeased me, & healed myself with reading a Letter from my Dst. E.
- 30th Began sorting my Money & found it short of which I expected.
- 31st Heard an old Sermon from a young Divine who made bad Doctrine appear worse by an ungracefull Delivery.

Janry. 1759

- 1st. Rose early prayed particularly for my Dr. E & wished her, with an over flowing heart, many, very many returns of happy years—
- 2nd Went thro' two Chests of small silver, was horribly fatigued, but myself rewarded, as I found several curious little Coins, which I reserved for my E.
- 3rd A hot close Morning, rose before 6, was refreshed by a cooling Shower at 8 the Panther (who went ahead of the Fleet) discovered land hoisted her Colours—Received Orders from the General to prepare myself for going to shore, as soon as we came to Anchor, in order to consult the Governor of Barbadoes upon several Occasions relative to my business.—at four in the Evening came to an Anchorage in Carlisle Bay—went immediately with Capt. Townsend to the Governor was Saluted as we pass'd thro' the Fleet & received wth. the utmost civility. Had letters of particular recommendation to the Treasurer of the Island & the Collector of the Customs, who lived in Bridge Town & entertain'd us with the greatest Magnificence. Saw nothing but one continued Scene of Inchantment some little accot. of which, when I am more at leisure, I purpose to mention, being at present entirely taken up with Consultation with the Genl. & the

Regimental Paymaster & in making out various Forms of Business.

- 4th Came on board the St. George from Shore, found a Levee of officers & with the Genl. who held a Council of war, much fatigued with my hurries on Shore, & fully employed in perpetual Computations.
- 5th Recd. Warrants for paying the Troops, & confined to my office the whole day.
- 6th Continued my payments & got thro' most of my hurry.
- 7th Unexpected Paymts., which kept me entirely to business—went on shore for an hour in the Evening—saw the Church & the Negros Festival.
- 8th Recd. Orders for paying the Genl. & Staff Officers obliged to stay on board tho' all the Troops were landed & the whole Island collected together to see them The inhabitants of this small Island are computed at 120,000, tho' it measures only 24 miles long & about 19 broad.
- 9th Kept on board the whole day & emplo'd as usual.
- 10th Went to see the Troops land on the Beech near Barbados, where all the Ladies of the Island were assembled, & some 1000 Negros.
- 11th In the evening on shore where I bought all the first Fruits of the Island for my E nor did I forget my Father for whom I procured with great difficulty a large vessell of Spirits, which I hope will agree with him better than the horrid hot Spirits he usually drinks.
- 12th All agreeably surprised by a Detachment of Highlanders from Ld. Jno. Murray's Roysl. Regt coming in. Paid 'em their Subsce., & found Majr. An. had obtained the Command; in great confusion all Morning, having much to do, & unfortunately at that time had both my offices pulled down to make ready for action. Left letters with Mr Husband, Secretary to the Island, for England—supped at Mr Caddells & took leave of his Family.
- 13th At Eleven this Morning Sailed from Barbados & heard by Accident of a rich worthy name sake, who lived about 7 Miles in the Country, & is not less famous for the Evenness of his Disposition & honesty of his heart than for the beauty of an only Daughter, who will inherit her Fathers wealth, as she possesses & gives lustre to all his Virtues. Left him my Comps. & promised to pay him a Visit if I returned to the Island.



- 14th At 8 saw the Island of St Lucia near Martinico, & in the Evening sailed along the Mountainous & fertile shore of Martinico.
- 15th Came into the Bay at one o'Clock & were Fired upon from Pidgeon Island & several other Forts: the Wind falling off our Ships were forced to Leeward, & only tack'd about the Bay without any intention of coming to an Engagement; Many of the Transports bearing near the shore, the Inhabitants were apprehensive we were going to Disembark, & kept a smart firing from all the Forts the whole Night, tho' I believe none of their Shot took place, for as we saw all their Shot drop short in the day time, I suppose we took care, in some degree, to measure the distance, & just to keep out of reach.
- 16th Exactly at Eight the Bristol (Capt. Leslie) bore down & came to anchor against Port Niger, & in 40 Minutes pour'd in such dreadful broadsides as drove all the Men from their Quarters, dislodged the Battery, & scoured all the Country round about; he then Mann'd his Boat with Marines, who row'd to shore under Cover of his Cannon, struck the French Colours, & hoisted our own: At nine the Woolich came down upon another Fort, behind which was a large Magazine & strong intrenchments, & after he had engaged it about 10 Minutes the Winchester & Roebuck came down & anchored by him & for about half an hour they all kept up a constant, dreadful & most destructive fire, so that at last their Batteries were knocked down their intrenchments deserted & their Magazine blown up: all the rest of the morning the several ships kept firing as they saw occasion & parties came near them, & at four Two Brigades landed between the Fort we had demolished, without the least Disorder, loss, or opposition. The First Fort consisted of Two & Thirty Pounders, & about 100 Men; the last of only 4 Thirty two Pounders but of 1,000 Men; the Cannon were left spiked & the men flew up into the woody Mountains & carried their killed & wounded along with them.
- 17th At 6, the third Brigade landed & joined the other Troops, who were then marching up some rising ground in order to get possession of an advantageous spot, which at the same time would be commodious for a camp, secure a free & easy passage to our Fleet & over-look that stupendous & threatening Pile Fort Royal; the French seem'd sensible of the Consequence of this Point & had posted large bodies of irregulars in every pass so that our

Troops could not March 10 paces without considerable loss, nor did our firing in Platoons do much Execution, as the Enemy were not only hid & secured by large Trees, thick Bushes & Plantations of Cane but had also thrown up Entrenchments which were imperceptable to us & with some loss & the utmost Difficulty forced: These Difficulties surmounted we gain'd the Summit, drew up several Field Pieces & Mortars & turned the one against the Woods, & the other against the Neighbouring Villages & Plantations of Sugar Cane, by which means the woods were Scower'd & the whole Island in a bright Blaze, for all the Houses are built with Wood, & the Canes burnt like Pitch, so that wherever a shell dropt, a fierce Flame & immense Columns of bloody smoak instantaneously succeeded: thus everything went prosperously 'till the heat & fatigue o'erpower'd our Troops, & they had gained more ground than they were able to maintain from want of numbers: When the French perceived this they redoubled their vigour & pour'd fresh Forces, so that when the night came on it was thought adviseable to re-embark our Troops; this was accomplish'd about 8, with great regularity, & without any loss, tho' the Enemy took possession of the Ground they had left, & for a considerable time kept firing upon us. The loss on our side was about 60 killed & near 200 wounded.

- 18th Came to a Resolution of leaving Port Royal & attacking St. Pierres, & set sail accordingly.
- 19th Arrived at St. Pierres, which is a most beautiful Town situated by the side of the Sea—one Ship attack'd three Forts, while three Bombs were looking into the Town which in two hours they might have reduced to ashes; In the Evening politely left the Place undemolish'd, & set sail for Gardaloup—affairs began to look very mysterious & horridly villainous, & the more I saw or Inquired, the greater reason I found for noble Contempt, just Disapprobation, & unavailing Discontent Sorrow & resentment!—
- 20th A dead Calm, at Night a Slight Breeze, which gave us some little life tho' nothing could raise our Spirits after shamefully turning our Backs on that glorious happy Island, which, had our Courage & Conduct been equal to our force, most certainly must have been ours.
- 21st Sailed close by the Shore of the Island of Dominico—"Tis, or ought to be, a Neutral Island but the french have lately made large Settlements, & are in reality its haughty Masters, the rest of

the Inhabitants are Chiefly Indians, tho' there are scatter'd up & down a few English, or more properly a few Creole Familys, but I believe even they are entirely Frenchified & therefore no Friends to our Interest.

22nd Sailed by three small Islands, thinly Inhabited called the Saints, & saw at a considerable Distance the sight of Guadeloupe directly before us—in the Evening fetch'd the Harbour & prepared for action, but the Winchester, who was sent before to reconoitre the Coast, not being able to come up 'till late, we were obliged to desist, but most of the Captains received Orders for Battering the Town & Forts as soon as it was light the Next day: The St. George being included in these orders Genl. H & all his Officers left the Ship & came on board Captain Randall Commodore of the Transports.

23rd At break of Day the Signal was made for Seven Men of War, first & 2 rates to form a line of Battle & bear down against the Forts this was done with the greatest regularity & exactness, & as they all kept an equal Distance from each other, & sailed a direct line, it afforded a most Noble Prospect to us, tho' a most dreadful one to the Poor Inhabitants of the Island: As soon as they perceived we were beginning the attack, many of the Religious broke from their Convents & flew up into the Mountains, the Peasants drove their Cattle from the shore, the Slaves were removing their little Properties & the Planters raised Fires along the Hills, collected all their Force, & either thro' wild Despair or in the vain hope of terrifying our Fleet, Crowded along the Shore, & in vast numbers pour'd into the Forts. The Town (which has a fine appearance from the Bay) soon caught the alarm, & in order to keep us at a Distance, set Fire to 8 of their Vessells which lay in Harbour, & let them amidst the Fleet; but this availed them little as we had sea room enough to keep ourselves clear & came to a close Anchor about Nine o'Clock. From that hour 'till Seven at night most of the ships were engaged & the Island seemed to shake & the very Seas to roll back at the perpetual thunder of opposing Cannon; after the first Broadside the ships themselves were hid, & the Town Cittidel & Forts were either constantly enveloped in curling clouds of Smoak, or in flashing Sheets of Fire. At 7 all the Batteries were silenced except that from the Cittidel, which still kept playing upon two of our first rates that lay against it: as soon as it grew dark four of our Bombs sailed in & threw a vast number

of Shells into the Town & Fort which intirely finish'd the work as it set the one on fire, threw the other into Confusion & put the Enemy to Flight. Our loss this day was pretty Considerable, tho' by no means as great as it might have been expected in so long & so warm an Engagement, for out of all the Ships we had not more than 150 killed & 200 wounded. During the heat of the action a Lieut. with a party of Sailors row'd close to the Beech, & cut from their Moorings thirty eight Sail of Privateers & French & Dutch Merchantmen; amongst the latter was a Ship completely laden with Sugar supposed to be worth in Sterling £1,000; this was carefully brought off, all the rest had holes bored threw them & turned a drift to Sea: by this precaution probably our Fleet was Saved, for 'tis thought it was the fix'd resolution of the Owners to have set them all on fire & then to have drove them amongst our Fleet in the dead of night.

- 24th Rose before it was light & beheld the very shocking Sight of twenty Shells & Carcasses blazing thro' the air at once, while at the same time greatest part of the Town was wrapt in the fiercest flames:—The Garrison seeming to be Evacuated & the Town Deserted the Signal for landing was made about four o'Clock, which was immediately obeyed & happily affected without any Disorder or the loss of a single Man.
- 25th Waited upon the General on shore & wandered greatest part of the day, thro' one Continual scene of wide Desolation; The Shore for a mile in length was covered with the ruins of Houses & with vast Beams of burning Timber; the Streets were in the same condition, the Trees, which run on each side the Streets & afforded once a most grateful shade, were strip'd of all their honours, had only their mere Trunks & a few Straggling Branches remaining, which were burnt as black as Charcole, & were every instant falling upon your head; the Ground was covered with glowing Ashes & in many places scorched your feet in so violent a degree that it was impossible to pass; in several Streets the mere Shells of the Houses remained while a dreadful blaze from burning wines, spirits &c was issuing from every Door & Window; In one part of the Town (where the Merchants kept their valuable liquors in vaults) the pavement was absolutely red hot, & in others where the Warehouses stood you was often intercepted by Streams of liquid Sugar, which generally run about 50 or 60 yards & appeared like o'erflowing Rivers of melted

Pitch:—the only Building of Consequence which I found intire was the Church, which indeed had a grand appearance, notwithstanding I saw it at great disadvantage, as it was covered with Rubbish, & left in the utmost Disorder: The Isles were full of Trophies & Relicks, the Pews were every where scattered with Beads & Books: the vesteries on each side the Chancel, were a foot deep in Papers, Prayer Books, Musick, wax lights, massy Candlesticks & ten thousand nameless Trinkets & all within the communion rails was crowded with those gaudy trifles which are held most sacred; so it was impossible to stir a Step without trampling on the blessed Virgin Mary or kicking before you a wooden apostle or a maimed crucified Jesus. From this Strange Scene of Folly & Confusion I went into the Suberbs of the Town, & was there more sensibly affected with the real Misseries & horrid ravages of a vigorous, & consequently of a Distructive War. This Part of the Town had entirely escaped the violence of the Flames, but unhappily was almost as much destroyed by the barbarous plundering & mischievous wantonness of the Soldiers & Sailors. The Streets, in general, were well built & very regular, & the Houses lofty, commodious airy & spacious; those few that were here of any sort of Fashion, were built of Stone, & divided within into separate Apartments with a single Deal board; the Shape of most of the rooms, was Square, & those on the ground floor, which were entirely for use, were paved with black & white chequer'd Marble, had carved & painted Roofs: & the Sides were either whiten'd & covered with vast looking glasses & an infinite variety of tolerable Paintings, or else hung with Damask, or a sort of unfigur'd Silk that to me wants a name: at the Back of every House you have a long covered Gallery which they call a Balcony; this always placed towards the Sea for the Benefit of the Morning & Evening breeze & usually o'erlooks a Romantick well-cultivated Garden which slops down to the Sea; & is full of little white marble Boys & gods, which are placed at the Brink of Spouting Basons of Water, or interspersed amidst Fairy Groves of all those fragrant Ever-Greens, which we so tenderly nurse in our Hot-Houses in England: From hence I went the Cittidel which is not only the largest, but the Strongest Fortification I ever saw; It is situated on the Top of a vast Rock, which rises about 200 feet perpendicular from the Surface of the Sea; the Walls are about 8 feet high & 10 feet thick & the Batteries are raised

Bastion above Bastion so that between the bottom & the Top there is not less than 7 tiers or rows of Guns; upon every Story or Platform, there are several Circular Ridouts, each Ridout containing from 5 to 12 Guns, those on the Middle most of the way up, are Two & Forty Pounders, but all the rest on the sides, are of every rate from 9 to 56. In the whole Fortification I could End but two Mortars tho' I counted (& agreed with an Engineer who had the same Curiosity) 70 Embrasures & 80 Cannon. I suppose the Supenumerary 10 Guns were reserved least any of the other should fly or be dismounted, or perhaps were meant to erect a Batterie in some other place as occasion might require: The Garrison was well provided with Water, Stores & Provisions, but all the Wells were Spoiled by their throwing in their Dead, & no account can yet be given of the Quantities of Stores. From the Garrison I strolled about the neighbouring Country & took a slight Survey of several adjacent Villas: but even here Rapine, Ruin, wanton Cruelty & excelling Desolation had reigned Triumphant: as soon as I came into the Garden, I found the Shrubs torne up, the out Houses stained with Blood, & strew'd with the warm carcasses of Dogs, Cats, Pigs, Sheep, Goats & all sort of Domestick Animals, which the Soldiers or Sailors had killed or wounded & were not able to carry away, being laden, I am afraid, with richer plunder. Amidst this scene of Murder & Confusion, were torne Parchments, bundles of linnen, Remnants of Silk, broken Drawers, shatter'd looking Glasses, frames of Pictures, large pieces of Japan & all sorts of Ornamental & Kitchen Furniture thrown promiscuously about. The Rooms within were in as great Disorder, as it was impossible for you to move from place to place without treading upon Rich hangings, heaps of Glass, broken China, Embroider'd Shoes, Children's Stockings, piles of Books, Boxes of French & Italian Liquors broken to pieces & swimming along the floor, with 10,000 little pieces of elegant Furniture, which the Plunderers not liking, or having taken enough of, had dashed against the Pavement & shiver'd to atoms. Sick of such sights of wretchedness I made again for the town, but every Street bore some resemblance to what I have already described, & there hardly a single House but what you found blood before the Door & our Cannon Balls with the wreck of their furniture lying in the Street. Quite Dispirited & fatigued I hurried to the Beech, took a boat & went on board ꝑe

St. George, where I hoped my mind would be more at rest & I should find some little Comfort amongst a few of my Friends; but here too Death had been Familiar & Horror prevailed, for it was this Ship that lay against the Fort, & received the greatest Damage, so that most of the men that were kill'd in action & hurried over board with little or no ballast, had rose again & were now swimming on the surface of the Water; this struck me much; nor, when I came on board, was I less affected, for the Quarter Deck was absolutely steep'd in blood & gore, & the Worthy Son of a Gentleman I knew, I hear'd was the first that fell, & was smashed to pieces by a Cannon Shot.

26th Went again on Shore—spoke with the Genl.—found Mr B had very gently taken Possession of my House; look'd for another & could find none so large so commodious, or so elegently furnish'd; however fix'd upon another & return'd on board the St George in the Evening.

27th Went to my Quarters at , where I fatigued myself greatly with doing nothing, & at last was forced to go to bed to be out of the way.

28th Rumaged all Moming—dined with Colo. Cunningham & spent the Evening with Genl. Barrington.

29th Brought my Office on Shore, & with difficulty properly secured it—took a little huff at G.H. & made a Stout & very virtuous Resolution.

30th Settled in my Quarters—heard of an Express going immediatley to England, & sent several Letters by Capt. Townsend, which I hope my Correspondents will like better than myself, otherwise I am very sure they will hardly have Patience to give them a reading: Grumbled much at being put in a hurry, & seem'd to lament nothing so much as my Want of Brains.

31st Wandered from Church to Church, saw only one Picture that I liked & made a resolution to steal it & form'd my Plot accordingly.

February 1759

1st Cheated the centinel in the dead of night, got into the Church, scrambled up the walls brought down my Picture & carried it off without further Accident or Expençe than a few broken Shins.

2nd Look'd about for fresh Plunder, but found I turned Robber just in time, for all the Churches were turn'd into Barracks for the

Negros, & there was not a single thing left of Moveables, but what was unfit for every thing but fuel.

3rd In the Evening walk'd up to the Fort, where I saw an Engagement, between an English & French Party, over a vast Gully; tho' I had several Officers along with me, I could neither keep my Countenance nor hold my Tongue, for both Parties took pretty good Care to be out of harms way, & if a man had been kill'd on either side, I should have imputed it to nothing less than a Miracle. As I thought myself pretty Secure, I took the liberty of Standing upon the Ramparts, & undesignedly exposed myself to more Danger than any of my brethren for the French seeing a Red Coat upon the Walls got as near as they could & Bred several shot, & I had the pleasure of hearing their Balls whistle about me tho' I am persuaded none of them could reach me by an hundred yards.

Quite out of conceit with myself & every body else strolled up to this Daring Party of ours & that I might say hereafter that I once in my life pull'd Trigger in Anger, I fired a shot at a white jacket I saw crawling on the other side of the Gully, & I verily believe that if the Muskit would have carried a mile farther I should have kill'd my Man—or Woman. After I had observed their Situations, mark'd the ground, & from experience convinced myself they were not likely to do one another prejudice I proper to Decamp, & felt not a little happy that I was so much Master of my own time & actions, as neither to be forced to be childish at any bodys Will but my own, nor constrained to play the fool except I liked it myself.

4th At three o'Clock this morning we passed the Gully, I reconoitred the day before with 200 Men; out of which by strange Misconduct 135 were kill'd or wounded:—In the Evening went on board the Commodore, & saw an unknown Ship, which I found was the Lancaster just arrived from England; full of hopes of hearing from my E I hurried to my Quarters, where I had the vast Satisfaction of receiving all the Letters she writ from H supposing me at Portsmouth, & soon afterwards I fetched my Parcel which my Dr. L little imagined would be received at Basse Terre in Gardaloup.

5th Sorted my Letters from England, gave them a second reading, & disposed of them indorsed & numbered in a small Oak Box, with my name writ in Tin on the Top & the N°. 6.

- 6th Went up into the Fort as soon as it was light, to see several Detachments from our Regts. take possession of two small Batteries that were perpetually firing upon every Party that went that way, & also prevented our Fleet from watering; at first the resistance was trifling, but as soon as they had time to recover their Surprise & Collect their Forces, they boldly marched down to our Main body, that was cover'd by the Walls of the Fort, & even attack'd our Soldiers in their very Intrenchments: for this they must have suffer'd very considerably, for our Men reserved their Fire 'till they came within ten yards of them, & then kept up a constant fire in Platoons for about 15 Minutes, when the Enemy began to Slacken their Fire & to retreat towards their Intrenchments which were not more than a mile from ours: this they effected, for as the way was rocky & covered with Bushes, it was impossible for any Party of ours to intercept their retreat— Had we lost every Man we had we should richly have deserved it, for tho' we had been in possession of the Fort fourteen days, we had not a single Gun we could fire, for those that were left, we found by fatal experience, were unfit for use & ours were very providentially huddled together on board the Ordinance Vessells. This the Enemy must have been informed of as he approached by hundreds within Pistol shot of our main Batterie, & threw several Cannon shot & some 1000 Muskit Balls in or over the Fort; What greatly contributed to our success was the tiring of some small Cohorns which were luckily left in the Garrison; these threw numberless Shells amongst them, & intirely clear'd one of their Batteries consisting of three Guns, which we spik'd, dismounted & threw down the rock, after which we fairly kept our ground while the Enemy appear'd, but when they flew to their Entrenchments, we retreated to the Fort, or dispersed to our several Encampments.
- 7th Kept House the whole day & heard of nothing done so remarkable as my killing a humming Bird.
- 8th Nothing done or likely to be done—thought much of our great Leaders, & their Noble Design, & at last closed my brown study by reading the Mountain in Labour.
- 9th Rose early, breakfasted, Dined, Supp'd & went to bed; & in a manner lived yesterday over again, & pre-enjoy'd tomorrow.
- 10th Heard Men of sense reason like Idiots, & very Idiots Act like wise Men.

- 11th Built Castles in the Air,—supposed myself first Minister—made strange havock in the Navy & Army, & then sent half the force on this Expedition & took possession of Martinique.
- 12th Made a good wish without knowing it, put a poor Creature in Abrahams Bosom, & saw everything in a better Channel;—felt pleased at this imaginary Disposition, not only as it tended to the public good, but as it would serve an Interest & Income to myself, that would make my life easy & any Enemies, appear little & Contemptible.
- 13th Writ to the Genl. & went to Sleep.
- 14th Idled away the morning in doing business & at night pray'd heartily that Comanders might have more Brains or Paymrs. more Patience.
- 15th. Read my Cash Book by way of amusement,—kill'd a flea in Wrath—spit Venom like a furye all the morning & in the Evening fell ill of a Flux.
- 16th Bill, Blist'rd, Plagued & Purged to pieces—took nothing, went nowhere, amused the Mind, laughed at all these petty Evils, & by force of Spirits only got the better of my Disorder.
- 17th Made love to a French Negress, & found a Black at Guadeloupe & a white in Drury Lane differ'd only in Complexion, as their Sentiments & winning ways seem'd pretty much the same:—took my E still nearer my Soul & wished the mind only could form the Body & make the Person lovely, then would my Dst. L be more an Angel, & these impure Harbingers of Leudness, be as like the Brutes in Figure as in action.
- 18th Hurried, bustled, & broiled to Death—sent 5,000£ to Barbados, & paid it in such a way as saved the Public near Cent per Cent, as upon this Sum only I saved 2,551£.: In that Island every thing goes by weight, & in all the rest by Tale therefore I paid them by weight in such Coins, as would have passed by Tale here for half their value only.
- 19th At home the whole day, where I had a particular accot. brought me of the success of our Troops on the other side of the Island, & of the utter Distruction of Fort Louis."
- 20th Dined on board Capt. Leslie, & put a Beast out of Countenance by improving a beastly speech.
- 21st Examin'd a hidden Treasure, made most honest Proposal, & received a most rascally reply—grew tired of performing my Duty, as I found Officers in Trust had rather gain 5 shillings, & let the

public lose 5 thousand, than see the public gain 5 thousand & they themselves nothing at all.

- 22nd General rejoicing for the taking of Goree—the whole fleet was man'd & saluted the Fort, the Fort discharged all her Cannon, the Walls were lined & gave three Volies, each of which was returned with the greatest exactness from all the other Regts. in their several Encampments—this was done in the close of the Evening, & afforded a most dreadful sight to the Enemy who crowded down the hills in the greatest astonishment, & not only were witness of such awful Clouds of Fire, bursting all around them, but also saw four of their principal Forts blown up into the Air, with a blaze that reach'd the very heavens, & with an explosion that shook the very Island.
- 23rd Breathed at home without any one occurrence or transaction in life that could make the day remember'd & convince me hereafter that I had lived.
- 24th Went to the Kings Auction & bought some mere Books of amusement at a very extravagant rate; look'd over every thing in hopes of finding some one Lot that might be fit for my E but to my great Disappointment I saw nothing portable but arrant Trumpery.
- 25th Read Idle Books for want of better, & found I had no time to spare tho' I had nothing to do.
- 26th A Genl. Alarm—Great hurry & bustling at the Head Quarters & at Camp, occasion'd by the appearance of 50 Drunken Negros reeling out of the wood;—when we had muster'd all our Force together & stood for some two hours upon our defence the Alarm ceased & the Negros reel'd back again.
- 27th Disturb'd at 4 o'Clock when a Servt. came over to inform us of the Death of Genl. Hopson;—tho' I had no sort of Connexion with him, nor had received any Favours at his hands, yet I could not help feeling much compassion for him & real concern for his very undeserving & worthless Family: One great comfort to me was, that the Public had receiv'd no loss for a Man so Weak & obstinate so self-partial, & self-interested, was never yet trust'd with so important a Command. Those who sent him have much to answer for, for it was as impolitic as it was wicked to put the lives of so many thousands into the hands of one who neither knew how to save them with credit nor to let them fall with honour.

28th Dined by particular invitation with our new Commander in Chief, was admitted into his Family, & was received with all the marks of real Esteem & true politeness.

March 1759

- 1st Receiv'd advice that a Ship was going immediately for England,—began the very laborious business of Copying all my vouchers & accts., all which I was obliged to go thro' myself, my assistant being wholly taken up with the affairs of the present & the Deceased General, & my Clerk at the same time lying dangerously Ill with a Fever & a Flux.
- 2nd Writing Day & Night without either meat or drink.
- 3rd Finished my Abstract to my great Satisfaction [&l found everything right.
- 4th Order'd to leave money in the Garrison & to send more on board the Commodore Conversed with the Captain on business & got into a wrangle designedly for the sake of exposing a Man to himself—In the Evening at Home & saw a French Spy carried to Execution.
- 5th With much difficulty & great hazard sent my Chief military Chest on board, & sat up the whole Night in Expectation of a boat that was promised me to carry all my things off before the Troops began to embark.
- 6th Brought into the greatest Distress by the forgetfulness of a Lieut. & by mere Chance & good Fortune preserved my Baggage, & perhaps saved myself from being taken prisoner, tho' I was obliged to leave several things behind, that were infinitely useful tho' not very valuable; Got off at last in a flat bottom'd boat with the Troops & came safe on board Capt. Randall, but had my baggage scatter'd amongst several Transports.
- 7th Weigh'd anchor & set sail for Fort Louis—had an unusual Disorder in my head, & violent pains in my Bowells Breast & Back & at last fell down with the bloody Flux.
- 8th Terrible Gripping—no appetite, no ease no Spirits no rest!—
- 9th Kept my Bed without a moments ease, without Sleep, Without Sustenance.
- 10th Still in perfect Misery—at Night by great good fortune fell in with a Man of War which had been dispersed abroad, with the whole Fleet, & by chance made the same Tack—hail'd her, & got the Capt. to send his Surgeon on board, who gave me an Opiate wch. hush'd my pains for the present & put me to sleep.

- 11th Rose better, saw Grand-terre, & reach'd Fort Louis in the Evening, close under which we anchor'd & had the pleasure of finding several Men of War had got there before us. Sent to the Physician Genl. of the Army, who unluckily lay Ill of the same Complaint, but however he sent a proper Person to take care of me, tho' when he had the List of my Complaints he prescribed himself.
- 12th So low, & so weak, I was unable to speak or stand, however after Bleeding, Vomitting & Sweating I was obliged to take a Purge, which was very near putting an End to my Disorder & my life together.
- 13th Allowed to rest, as I took only composing Pills & Draughts—my Pains with my Complaint greatly abated but was seized with an ugly short Cough, which did not less hurt my health than affect my Spirits—hear'd of Nine Sail of the French Fleet off Barbados—completed all our Men of War with our Soldiers, the General with his one half of Staff Officers came on board our Transport, & we the other were obliged to shift to the Rhuby.
- 14th Lost every Symptom of my Disorder, & was in danger of dying of nothing but hunger: The Commodore sail'd out of Harbour with every Man of War except the Roebuck, & two Transports, which were once Frigates, & which upon this Occasion he put into Commission.
- 15th Quite well but absolutely Starving, as nothing Solid had passed thro' my Lips during my Illness, & I had been obliged to fast two days before I embark'd thro' absolute Necessity dined in Publick & enter'd upon business.
- 16th The Genl. settled in the Roebuck, & we went on board the Exchange (the Rhuby being sent upon an other Service)—taken Ill with many Complaints all owing to the want of Perspiration & other Evacuations—went to Doctor Brooke, did all that was advised, took medicines immediately but without any sort of effect.
- 17th Purged excessively—full of pain—my head Splitting, my heart aking, & my bladder bursting; void of all Comforts, without either Strength or Spirits, beraved of every blessing & almost lost to hope!—Settled all my affairs & began to think seriously &—not to fear Death, but to tremble for my E!—at Night used fomentations & under went several other disagreeable & painful Operations.

- 18th At two this morning everything had the desired effect, & I was relieved from a Burthen that was painful to bear; rose weak tho' easy & was well enough to go upon Deck to see an Engagement near Fort Louis from whence the Cannon did considerable Execution.
- 19th Settled in the Generals Family on board the Roebuck—low in Spirits, Ill in health, my head constantly aking & my Eyes much inflamed.
- 20th Grew worse—just shew'd myself at Dinner & lay in Darkness all the rest of the day.
- 21st A long & painful night—rose with Pains in every Limb, with my Eyes swell'd out of my Head, & in a burning Fever.—the Roebuck receiv'd Orders for joining the Commodore, therefore in this wretch'd Condition I was obliged to leave the Ship & come on board the John & Mary Transport.
- 22nd, 23rd
- 24th, 25th,
- 26th Burning in a Fever; fainting, raving distracted, blind! Raw with Blisters, wrack'd with Pains, plagued with Fools & tortured by Barbarians—
- 27th Rose for an hour, refresh'd & almost kill'd with shifting—once more had the vast satisfaction of opening my Eyes, & of seeing the cheerful light of day.
- 28th Much better, got up several times, & my Fever intermitting I began taking the Bark.
- 29th Lived in the Cabin most of the day, took my Medecines regularly & found no returns of my Fever.
- 30th Very weak but mending—Our Fleet return'd from St Ann's & St. Stephens & informed us of the Distruction of those beautiful places, & of the whole Country's being laid wasted for 14 Miles round about: the same day a party was Detached from Fort Louis, which scoured all the woods along the Coast for 4 miles, burnt every House, Leval'd several Intrenchements & Destroy'd Two Batteries of Cannon One of 4 Eighteen Pounders & another of 3 two & thirty Pounders, which last were just brought with infinite labour about 15 Miles out of the country, were hid in a Wood, were charged & Direct upon our Fleet & Camp, & that very night were intended to play upon them: In this attack Capt. Gunning was shot thro' the head & died universally lamented; his Person as well as Character was uncommonly amiable, & by his engaging

Manner & manly behaviour, he not only made himself beloved in his own Corps, but gained the affection & admiration of the whole Army. At his interment there was not an officer in the Regt. nor a private soldier in his Company, whose face was not bathed in Tears—I knew this worthy Gentleman a little, & saw & admired his Extraordinary Qualifications; when I heard of his Death I thought myself happy that I did not know him better, for I was much affected even from a short acquaintance, & when I saw the becoming sorrow of his Friends, I could not help painting to myself the intolerable Misery of a beautiful & virtuous Woman whom he had lately married & who had despised the Wordly Toys of Rank & Fortune, from her inviolable attachment to this most accomplish'd Soldier.

- 31st Ventured upon animal Food without suffering, walked upon Deck for the first time & enter'd upon business.

April 1759

- 1st Well, but low, dull & faintly; tired myself with Cleaning, & got into a poor dispirited way of thinking.
- 2nd Not worse & no better, tired of a sick Cabin, & weary of my own thoughts; left my bed entirely, eat Moderately, & was persuaded to go into the World immediately.
- 3rd A good Night & a quiet Morning; dressed with some difficulty & happily returned to my real Friends & old manner of life.
- 4th Read writ & rambled from morning to night.
- 5th A small relapse;—rather low tho' not dispirited; took fresh Courage from a mere trifle, & nursed myself with double diligence.
- 6th Better, or at least fancied myself so; read without weariness, & work'd without fatigue.
- 7th Went for the first time on Shore, & began a most pleasing work for my O L, but had my Dst. E seen me I believe she would have been Angry, as I got wet from head to foot by the waves of the Sea beating against the shore, thro' my eagerness to Collect some Shells, which I fancied she would like, before the succeeding Waves carried them back again.
- 8th Much better; kept chearful in a very dull day, & had an agreeable Surprise by hearing from a very old Friend at St. Kitts.
- 9th Rose by break of day, & went aShelling, fishing & shooting but with very little success.
- 10th Hurried with business—writ the whole day, & from an absurd Anxiety lay awake—all night.

- 11th Finlsh'd my Payments, settled 1000 little Matters & enjoied a few hours of leizure peace & Satisfaction.
- 12th Still happily quiet—Made myself some work, & began it (as it was for my E) with my usual eagerness.
- 13th Went on Shore with Colo. Skene to all the Advanced Posts, where we had the honour of having a 1000 Shot fired at us from the Enemy, tho' happily they all miss'd us tho' we heard every Ball pass us, & saw them Cut the Trees & Strike the ground above & below & on all sides of us—at last took shelter under a miserable Breast Work raised with loose Stones, which the French, on the other side of a Gully, entrench'd up to their Chins, fired upon incessantly for above an hour: We were obliged, all this time, to lay flat with our Faces to the ground for the Wall was not a yard high & at the top was so excessive thin that the Balls often came thro', & some time shatter'd the Stones before us. As soon as the fire slacken'd we Crept down a Hill that would in some Measure keep us from their Shot, but while we were effecting this, the Enemy got sight of us, & we had several Volies from the whole line in the Entrenchements before we could get out of their reach. One would almost think it absolutely impossible that so many Balls should pass you so closely & yet not touch you; the French, in general, are but bad marksmen, but here they have a mistaken Notion that a Ball falls, therefore they always elevate their Pieces, so that they Commonly shoot over your head, or strike you very high; for we have hardly an Instance of a Man's being touch'd lower than his Breast, & I have always remark'd that when our People have march'd up against them, & reserved their Fire, 5 Muskits have been shatter'd upon their Shoulders to every Man that was kill'd: To this false Principle of theirs, I believe I owe my safety, but what ever occasion'd it I am truly thankful for it—dont blem me for this ramble upon my honour, I knew nothing of the Danger, but when I was once lead into it, it was impossible to retreat, without my Friend, therefore I e'en went thro' it as cautiously as I could.
- 14th Attended my Friend a Second Time to Shore, but upon the other Island, where Genl. Clav. & Colo. Cr. had laid waste to one of the Richest & most romantick Countries I ever saw for 20 Miles together: to describe its beauties would fill a Volume, but as the Prospect is strongly painted in my Mind, When I have leizure & opportunity offers I dont despair of giving you some idea of it.

- 15th Enjoyed this day happily by myself—lived over again many past days & tasted of various substantial pleasures yet to come.
- 16th Obliged my Friends by going Abroad & Obliged myself by returning home early as possible.
- 17th Pester'd with your great little people, who plague all they know, live entirely upon prattle & are never pleased but when they hear their own insipid nonsense, or are making false Comparisons in favour of themselves.
- 18th Received a Packet of Letters from England, but to my great Grief not a line from my E. I hear'd how ever she was well, & with this I endeavor'd to comfort myself.
- 19th Went down to [Petit Bourg] with the Genl. & received his Directions for going immediately to Dominico: Saw Genl. Cl: & was much pleased at his Particular Politeness.
- 20th Heard of a sloop going to Dominico, & got myself in readiness for going next Morning.
- 21st Expected to sail every Moment & in that uncomfortable unsettled Situation wasted away the whole day.
- 22nd Rose at Gun firing, went on board the Britania Sloop, & set sail about 6 o'Clock with very unpromising Weather, & with as unpromising a Companion had a great swell, contrary winds, & Stormy weather the whole passage—kept my bed with Sea Sickness & rose almost devour'd by ten thousand voracious Insects.
- 23rd At Eight o'Clock reach'd Domenico—found most of my Friends well, & some dead; got the better of my Illness & waited on the polite Commodore, whom I found with the Principal Inhabitants of the Island, who had brought their New Governor in order to Introduce him to the Commandant.—Got my business dispatch'd immediately, & had a Man of War order'd on purpose to carry my honour to Fort Louis' Bay.
- 24th Summon'd by the Commodore's first Lieut. to go on board the Griffin, Capt: Taylor Directly: took a short leave of my Friends & hurried away as fast as possible & flew from Prince Ruperts Bay to Grandeterre in less than Eight hours.
- 25th Went at day Break to the General's Quarters at Petit Bourg & was most agreeably surprized by hearing that we had taken 400 Prisoners, that 1,300 Blacks were come in, & that the Genl. was then treating at St Mary's with Mons. [du Triel?] & Mr Danfield

the Acting Governor, upon Terms of Accommodation for Guadeloupe, or that part call'd Basseterre.

- 26th Went down again to Petjt Bourg, heard the Genl., the Govm., & all the Chiefs of the Island were together, that there was a Sessation of Arms for four days, but could not hear one Single Article of the purported Capitulation.
- 27th The Inhabitants of Grande terre promised to accept the Terms of Capitulation but did not sign it—Breakfasted with the Dept. Commadore & the French Officer who carried the Treaty under a Flag of truce.
- 28th Received Orders for attending the General, when the Officer returned & waited for him from morning till night.
- 29th Set sail from Fort Louis with a whole Crew of French Officers & landed at L'Ance St. Sauveur about 4 o'Clock—a dreadful shore & most horrid Surf.
- 30th Settled this day with the Genl. at Mons. [Poyen's] at [Bois de Bule?] Capesterre—Held a long conversation with the Genl. on Money Matters—found I was under the necessity of going to Antigua & St. Kitts & had some distant hints that I ought to stay here till business was brought into a regular Channel—Went into the Country to Pay a visit to Mad. [Roger?] & to carry her some Presents from the General.

May

- 1st Took a long ride with Brigadier Crump into the Country & found the Prospects most Noble & romantick—Saw Hills whose tops reach'd the Clouds cover'd with Stately Woods of ten thousand different shades of Green, & with Flowers in shape something like the [phlox?] but of various lively Colours, hanging amongst the foliage; in the midst of which were little rivers tumbling down the Rock fifty or sixty feet perpindicular, & at the bottom of these Hills a rapid river, which rushes down a Stoney Channel & in many places forms large basons of water & Noble Cascades which has the finest appearance when you look full upon it, & see 8 or ten falls one above the other & the Banks on each side as rich as our English Meadows, or covered with Shrubs that are no where else to be equal'd—rid into Groves of Lemons Oranges & Limes, & was absolutely sick with such a profusion of Sweets—Saw nothing but was agreable except a Monstrous Serpent, which indeed, tho' he was amazingly handsome & quite inoffensive I could not help shuddering at I recollected my E liked them.

- 2nd Reason'd with myself upon a thing that entirely depended upon the Will of another & made myself unhappy by reflecting upon an important uncertainty.
- 3rd Kept writing to prevent thinking & finish many Letters I could not bear to read, for England.
- 4th Drank Drams with a French Lady—and walk'd myself off my Legs to oblige Strangers.
- 5th Rode into the woods to gather Limes—saw many wonderful Scenes, & wish'd without ceasing for my E by my side.
- 6th Came by Land from Mr [Poyen's?] to Petit Bourg, & from thence to Grande Terre.
- 7th Busy all day on board the Roebuck—heard the News of the Escape of the French Fleet & that ours was following them into the Bay at Martinique.
- 8th Continued with the Fleet & employ'd in writing.
- 9th Settled my affairs & came to my Quarters at Petit Bourg.
- 10th Rambled about the Country, form'd strange Projects & perplex'd myself much by contriving a thousand ways to carry them into Execution.
- 11th Read the whole day, & lost a good dinner to avoid bad Company.
- 12th by Gun firing went out an airing call'd in several French Famillys & rode to the place where we first landed at the farther end of Capesterre.
- 13th Went with Colo. S & Majr. H to the Head Quarters, had the Genl.s Orders for settling at Petit Bourg, & for bringing all my Money Baggage &c from Fort Louis Bay, & Dominico.
- 14th Spoke to Capt. Uvedale to carry me to the Fleet, writ to our Dept. Commodore who sent Orders for his Sailing immediately.
- 15th Horrid Sickness with a sudden Complication of Disorders—In two hours fell ill of the Flux, & went to bed with every unpromising Symptome.
- 16th Rose Miraculously recover'd, went thro' a vast deal of polite fatigue at the earnest request of my Friends, & unhappily brought on a return of my Disorder. Again upon the Recovery, forced into a quiet Party, & lost Two & Fifty Dollars at Whist.
- 17th Positively refused my Gaming Friends & lock'd myself up to enjoy my greatest Treasures, the Presents of my E.
- 18th Dream't of the only things that could make me Superstitious & lived in the painful Expectation of some bitter Misfortune.

- 19th Lived under the pressure of an unknown Misfortune, & trembled at the approach of Every dismal face or distant noise.
- 20th Cooled by Storms but eat up with Insects,—read much understood little, conversed with My E & cursed this Country & Climate.
- 21st Recd. a Letter from Uvedale, acquainting me that the Wind & Weather was fair & that he should sail the Instant I came on board. Road up to Fort Louis, found every thing in readiness, but unluckily the wind vered about & blew much against us, however we set sail & was determined to beat up.
- 22nd Sail'd 50 leagues to gain One, a large sea & fresh Breeze, saw several French Privateers, & met the Transports returning under Convoy from our Marygalante Expedition.
- 23rd In the Morning a fair Wind, but in the Evening a Calm; as we were in sight of Dominico the Ships Crew mann'd the Boats
- 24th & tow'd her into Prince Ruperts Bay just by day light: waited on the Commodore & lay on board the St. George.
- 25th Had a Message from þe Com. that the Winchester was order'd to attend me immediately; The Capt., LeCras, came to fetch me but the wind not Serving we did not sail 'till Night.
- 26th Got sight of Grandeterre at about Six o'Clock, & in the Evening Anchor'd in Fort Louis' Bay.
- 27th Came in a long Boat full of Money & Baggage to Petit Bourg,—had a horrid disagreeable Duty in Escorting it to my office—found the House full of Officers & the Town full of Soldiers.
- 28th Went to the head Quarters; heard a queer Tumble upon Bills, found the Genl. out of humour—had a disagreeable Letter put into my hands from þe Com. to him, with the Genls. desire to answer it, did it immediately & very happily to his entire satisfaction. Received Orders for going to Antigua in three days, & in the Meantime had Directions about managing a 1000 things at Petit Bourg.
- 29th A day of hurry & fatigue—much out of order without having power to do what was right.
- 30th Finish'd my Payments & in the Evening set off for the Head Quarters at Capesterre—Still Sick but rather mending.
-

APPENDIX B

TONG CASTLE, SHROPSHIRE.

CATALOGUE
OF
THE WHOLE OF
THE VALUABLE CONTENTS
OF
TONG CASTLE, NEAR SHIFFNAL;

Comprising the well-known extensive and important Gallery of PICTURES, by ITALIAN, SPANISH, FLEMISH, and DUTCH MASTERS; and some interesting Historical Portraits—all in the genuine state in which they have existed for a century in the Castle.

The FURNITURE includes—Cabinets and Commodes, of fine old Buhl and Tortoiseshell; Chimney and Pier Glasses; fine Carved Pier Tables, with rare Marble Slabs; a set of beautiful Ebony Chairs, said to have belonged to Rubens; the well-known Duke of Kingston's Punch-Bowl; Drawing Room Suites, in the handsome and massive style of the last Century.

Also, a few fine MARBLES and BRONZES; a small LIBRARY of BOOKS; Furniture of the Secondary and Servants' Bedrooms; Kitchen and other Office requisites; Waggon, Carts, and other Out-door Effects:

WHICH,

*In consequence of the Castle and Estate having been recently disposed of,
will (by Order of the Proprietor)*

Be Sold by Auction, by

Messrs. CHRISTIE and MANSON,

AT THE CASTLE,

*About Three Miles from the Shiffnal and Albrighton Stations on the
Shrewsbury and Birmingham Railway,*

On THURSDAY, MARCH 27, 1856,

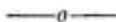
AND FOUR FOLLOWING DAYS,

Commencing each Day, at 11 for 12 o'clock precisely.

—o—

May be viewed on and after Tuesday, March 18th, (Good Friday and Sundays excepted,) by Catalogues, price Two Shillings, to admit Three Persons, which may be had of JOHN H. RUSK, Esq., Solicitor, 18, *Antia Frises*; of Messrs. DRYDEN, Surveyors, Land Agents, and Auctioneers, 5, *Whitehall*; at Messrs. CHRISTIE and MANSON's, 5, *King Street*, St. James's Square; at Mrs. NORTON's, *James Street*, Birmingham; of Messrs. RICHARD FOWLER and SON, Surveyors, &c., *Benett's Hill*, Birmingham; of Mr. REDFERN, Warwick; at the JERNINGHAM ARMS, *Shiffnal*; SWAN, *Wolverhampton*; VICTORIA, *Newport*; LION, *Shrewsbury*; CROWN, *Albrighton*; and at the CASTLE.

CONDITIONS OF SALE.



- I. THE highest Bidder to be the Buyer ; and if any dispute arise between two or more Bidders, the Lot so in dispute shall be immediately put up again and re-sold.
- II. No person to advance less than 1s.; above Five Pounds, 5s.; and so on in proportion.
- III. The Purchasers to give in their Names and Places of Abode, and to pay down 5s. in the Pound, or more, in part of payment, or the whole of the Purchase-Money, *if required*; in default of which, the Lot or Lots so purchased to be immediately put up again and re-sold.
- IV. The Lots to be taken away, with all faults and errors of description, at the Buyer's expense and risk, within Two days from the Sale; MESSRS. CHRISTIE and MANSON not considering themselves answerable for the correct description or authenticity of any Lot.
- V. To prevent inaccuracy in delivery, and inconvenience in the settlement of the Purchases, no Lot can on any account be removed during the time of Sale; and the remainder of the Purchase-Money must absolutely be paid on the delivery.
- VI. Upon failure of complying with the above Conditions, the Money deposited in part of payment shall be forfeited; all Lots uncured within the time aforesaid shall be re-sold by public or private Sale, and the deficiency (if any) attending such re-sale shall be made good by the Defaulter at this Sale.

CATALOGUE.

First Day's Sale.

On THURSDAY, MARCH 27, 1856,

AT ELEVEN FOR TWELVE O'CLOCK PRECISELY.

PICTURES.

SMALL DINING ROOM.

- | | | |
|---------------------|---|--|
| Van der Helst . . . | 1 | Portrait of a physician holding a book, his left hand resting on a skull; a crucifix on a table before him |
| Gibson | 2 | Portrait of Rubens |
| Dobson | 3 | Portrait of a gentleman |
| German School . . | 4 | A tournament, with many figures, outside the walls of a city |
| Dobson | 5 | Portrait of a parliamentary officer, in armour |
| Rembrandt School | 6 | A philosopher instructing a youth; an open book on a table before them |
| Palma School . . . | 7 | The Virgin, with the Infant sleeping on a cushion before her; two saints in the background |

ADRIAN CAR- PENTER	8	Portrait of the sculptor Roubiliac, in a dark velvet cap and light grey coat, with open shirt and sleeves, standing before a statuette of Shakspeare, on which he is intently gazing. <i>This highly interesting picture is dated 1762, and is engraved</i>
Bout and Bodwyns	9	A pair of small landscapes, with figures
Cuyp	10	Portrait of an officer, in armour, with an orange scarf
Rubens School .	11	Portrait of a gentleman, in a black dress—half-length
Cuyp	12	Portrait of an officer, in armour, with a blue scarf
Wenvermans . .	13	A landscape, with a dismounted cavalier in conversation with a peasant woman and other figures on a road
G. Dow School .	14	A philosopher reading
Pourbus	15	Portrait of a gentleman, in a black silk dress
Wright, of Derby .	16	A philosopher reading, by lamplight

WINTER DRAWING ROOM.

TITIAN	17	A noble Venetian lady, in a crimson velvet dress, holding a book in her hand—half-length. <i>A fine example of the brilliant colouring of the great Venetian</i>
Stone	18	A group of five children
Carpenter . . .	19	A group of two young ladies, one of them in a yellow silk dress, and a child, in white, decorating with flowers a terminus of Mercury
Carpenter . . .	20	A group of four boys, in silk dresses, before a terminus of Mercury—the companion
Dahl	21	A lady, in a white and lilac silk dress, holding a bunch of grapes—half-length

- Dahl 22 A lady, in a yellow silk dress and blue scarf, seated on a bank—half-length
- Sir P. Lely . . . 23 Catharine of Arragon, in a white dress, with pearl necklace
- Cigoli 24 Cleopatra, seated on a couch, applying the asp to her breast. *Very powerfully painted*
- Mignard 25 Head of a lady
- SIR P. LELY . . 26 NELL GWYNNE, in a white dress, seated on a bank, caressing a lamb. *Very elegant, and admirably painted*
- Bloemart 27 Head of Ceres
- MARY BEALE . 28 MARY BEALE, in a yellow silk dress, seated, holding an engraving, her palette on a table before her. *A highly interesting portrait*
- SIR P. LELY . . 29 Edward Earl of Sandwich, in a black dress, with the star of the Garter
- FURINI 30 The singing sybil
- KNELLER 31 A lady, in a blue dress, seated, holding a crook, a lamb at her side—half-length
- W. SHEPHERD 32 THOMAS KILLIGREW, Minister from Charles I. to Venice, in a white silk dress, seated, with an open book on a table before him; a portrait of Charles I. hanging before him, a dog at his feet. *This picture, in the time of William III., was in the possession of the great Lord Godolphin: it was purchased by G. Durant, Esq., from the Godolphin Family, in 1784*
- SIR P. LELY . . 33 Lord William Byron, in a brown silk dress—half-length. *Admirably painted*
- N. Cassana . . . 34 Cupid, offering a wreath of flowers to a wood nymph
- Barent Graet . . 35 Halt of a hawking party at the door of a village inn

6

Barent Graet . . .	36	A hunting party, in a wood—the companion
Pourbus . . .	37	A young lady, in a rich dress
Holbein . . .	38	Head of a lady, in a black dress and white hood
Cryp . . .	39	Head of a lady, in a lace collar
Zuccherò . . .	40	Head of a lady, in a black dress and ruff
Mireveldt . . .	41	Head of a lady, in a black dress, with white collar
Dahl . . .	42	Portrait of a gentleman—oval—unframed

LIBRARY.

B. WEST, P.R.A.	43	VENUS, WITH MERCURY, TEACHING CUPID TO READ. <i>An admirable copy by the President. From the celebrated picture in the National Gallery</i>
Withoes . . .	44	Thistles and butterflies—a pair
PORDENONE . . .	45	Venus reclining, with Cupid holding a quiver of arrows. <i>A very elegant design</i>
SPRANGER . . .	46	The feast of the gods. <i>A grand composition of numerous figures</i>
ROTENHAEMER . . .	47	A dance of cupids, in a Flemish landscape. <i>The figures admirably drawn</i>
Baptiste . . .	48	A group of fruit, on a pedestal
Withoes . . .	49	Foliage and butterflies, surrounding a sculptured vase
Kennet . . .	50	The three Graces, in a landscape. <i>A fine design</i>
Vadder . . .	51	A landscape, with figures at the foot of a rock

READING ROOM.

Van Dyck School . . .	52	A martyrdom
Seghers . . .	53	A vanitas
A. Sacchi . . .	54	Vertumnus and Pomona ; and the companion—unframed

55 Portrait of De Bonna, of Zupthen, by Vischer; and 3 other portraits—*engravings*

BILLIARD ROOM.

S. ROSA . . .	56	Laocon and his sons. <i>A grand composition</i>
TINTORETTO . .	57	The Last Supper
Dorigny . . .	58	The martyrdom of Christians at Rome, under Nero
Bassano . . .	59	Susannah and the elders
Caravaggio . .	60	The crucifixion of St. Peter
Craddock . . .	61	Poultry
A. VAN OLEN . .	62	Orpheus charming the brutes by his music
Lor Passinelli .	63	Apollo slaying Marsyas
A. VAN OLEN . .	64	Adam and Eve, with the beasts, in Paradise
Val Castelli . .	65	Esther and Ahasuerus—a pair
L. Deyster . . .	66	The martyrdom of St. Paul
G. Brandi . . .	67	The woman taken in adultery
Guido, after . .	68	The daughter of Herodias receiving the head of John the Baptist on a charger. <i>A capital copy</i>
Jordaens . . .	69	Clelia and her attendants crossing the Tiber
CARAVAGGIO . .	70	The death of the Virgin. <i>A grand composition</i>
Calabrese . . .	71	Nessus and Deijaneira

GALLERY.

Rubens School .	72	Christ bound
Spanish School .	73	St. Francis
Ribera	74	A bishop and a saint, writing
Mytens	75	A child with a dog
German	76	A vanitas
Ribera	77	St. Jerome, reading

Calderon . . .	78	St. Theresa
Calderon . . .	79	The Magdalen, at her devotion
Dahl	80	Portrait of a lady
Roghman . . .	81	A rocky landscape
Calderon . . .	82	Elijah fed by ravens
Calderon . . .	83	St. John writing the Apocalypse
Bassano . . .	84	The Nativity
Calabrese . . .	85	An historical subject
Pourbus . . .	86	Portrait of a gentleman
Neapolitan . .	87	St. Ambrose, writing
Veronese . . .	88	A female saint
Flemish . . .	89	The death of David
90	Six small reliefs, in metal	

BEDROOM, No. 5.

Teniers . . .	91	A landscape, with peasants and sheep
Valentini . . .	92	Two philosophers

GREAT DINING ROOM.

Griffier . . .	93	A romantic view on the Rhine
Craddock. . .	94	A turkey and guinea pigs
Mignon . . .	95	Cupids, with wreaths of flowers and fruits
Mignon . . .	96	Cupids, adorning a bust with flowers—the companion
Dutch	97	An old woman, with fruit
SENKRICH . . .	98	A grand landscape, with figures in a market cart, passing a ford, accompanied by cattle, sheep, and goats; the city of Antwerp seen in the distance—warm evening scene—unframed
De Vleeger . .	99	A sea piece, with vessels in a breeze off the Dutch coast

De Vlieger . . .	100	A view off the city of Dort, with a frigate and galleots in a breeze
Locatelli . . .	101	A grand upright landscape, with a waterfall, and fishermen in the foreground
Locatelli . . .	102	The companion landscape, with Latona and her children
VAN BERGEN . .	103	A woody landscape, with a peasant girl milking a cow, sheep feeding near her—evening scene
DE VRIES . . .	104	A scene in a wood, with peasants on a road—upright. <i>Admirably painted. This and the following have been attributed to Hobbema</i>
DE VRIES . . .	105	A pool of water, in a wood, with peasants reposing
W. VAN DE VELDE	106	A GRAND SEA PIECE—a storm: a man-of-war struck on a rock, the crew escaping to the rigging; another ship is endeavouring to wear off the rocks; figures are escaping to the shore in boats. <i>A very important work: coloured with fine effect</i>
Barlow . . .	107	A dead peacock, tied to a tree
BEUYN . . .	108	A landscape, with a peasant woman in a cart, a shepherd driving cattle and sheep through a ford—warm evening scene
Verbeek . . .	109	A landscape, with a travelling peasant and goats on a road, beneath a ruined temple
Verbeek . . .	110	A rocky landscape, with peasants and goats near a waterfall—the companion
Murillo . . .	111	A beggar boy, drinking from a brass vessel
Murillo . . .	112	A peasant girl, with vegetables in an earthen jar
LOTENS . . .	113	A grand landscape, with a château, and figures on a road in a wood

DE HEUSCH	114	An Italian river scene, with richly wooded rocky banks; a horseman, and a peasant driving a mule, accompanied by dogs, on a road. <i>Brilliant effect of evening sun</i>
Fyt	115	A spaniel, with a dead hare and game
Tiepolo	116	The riposo of the Holy Family, in a landscape, with Egyptian buildings in the background
Le Brun	117	The battle of the Issus
Bassano	118	Peasants, with sheep, in a landscape
Cuylenberg	119	Nympha seated, in a landscape
Beinaschi	120	A romantic bay scene, with figures—oval
Beinaschi	121	A rocky river scene, with fishermen—the companion
Locatelli	122	A pair of upright landscapes
Romeyn	123	A pair of landscapes, with cattle
Fyt	124	Dead birds
Visscher	125	Interior, with a peasant family
Brauwert	126	Interior, with two peasants
Francks	127	Apelles painting Campaspe, with small subjects in the borders
N. Poussin	128	A landscape, with classical figures
Pether	129	A harbour scene, with a ship on fire

End of First Day's Sale.

VAN HELMONT . . .	142	A dance of Flemish peasants before a cabaret, in a landscape. <i>Admirably coloured</i>
Devolo . . .	143	The Coliseum and other Roman buildings
Old Teniers . . .	144	Gypsies and peasants, in a landscape
Snayers . . .	145	A skirmish of cavalry, in a landscape—oval
Van Dyck, after . .	146	Henrietta Maria, in a white dress—half-length
De Keyser . . .	147	Portrait of a youth

SUMMER, OR BLUE DRAWING ROOM.

CIRRO FERRI . . .	148	Spring: nymphs, bringing garlands of flowers to Venus, who is crowning her head with a wreath; she is attended by cupids
CIRRO FERRI . . .	149	Summer: nymphs and peasants reposing in a harvest field
CIRRO FERRI . . .	150	Autumn: nymphs and cupids occupied with the vintage
CIRRO FERRI . . .	151	Winter: figures sitting near a fire, others dressing food
Bellucci . . .	152	The history of Cupid and Psyche—a set of four very elegant designs
Bellucci . . .	153	Another series of four
Bellucci . . .	154	Another series of four
N. POUSSIN . . .	155	A bacchante resting on the shoulders of a faun, attended by satyrs and infant fauns
Romanelli . . .	156	Diana and nymphs surprised by Actæon, in a woody landscape
CARAVAGGIO . . .	157	Cupid enthralled: Venus enclosing Cupid in a net, a warrior and philosopher looking on. <i>Painted with fine effect of chiaroscuro</i>

13

P. Mattei . . .	158	Danŕe
D. Feti . . .	159	A landscape, with sheep, and a shepherd in conversation with a female, seated with a distaff near a cottage
Roselli . . .	160	Cupid seated, pointing to a shield and thunderbolt—oval

BREAKFAST ROOM.

Pordenone . . .	161	Isaac blessing Jacob—oval
Pordenone . . .	162	Tobit anointing his father's eyes—oval—the companion
J. DEVOLO . . .	163	A composition of Roman architecture and sculpture, with a glory of angels appearing to the Magdalen in the foreground
PANNINI . . .	164	The arch of Titus and other Roman buildings and statues, with banditti and classical figures
L. Deyster . . .	165	Achilles, discovered among the daughters of Lycomedes
Lotens	166	A grand upright landscape, with figures beneath a group of trees on the bank of a lake
Lotens	167	A romantic woody landscape, with horsemen on a road in the foreground—the companion
Castelli . . .	168	The martyrdom of a Christian before a Roman emperor
N. Poussin . . .	169	Marc Antony pronouncing his oration over the body of Julius Caesar in the Capitol
Viviani	170	A Roman triumphal arch in ruins, with peasants reposing, and an artist sketching; a river in the distance
J. Van Hal . . .	171	Nymphs celebrating a festival of Bacchus, around an altar in a temple

14

J. Van Hal . . .	172	Nymphs sacrificing before a statue of Ceres, in a temple—the companion
P. da Cortona . .	173	The death of Priam
L. Deyster . . .	174	Alexander and Diogenes
PORDENONE . . .	175	The Adoration of the Magi. <i>A grand composition. Very richly coloured</i>

SALOON.

A. de Guelder . .	176	The angel appearing to the shepherds
Engelbrecht . . .	177	The marriage of St. Catharine, with St. Barbara holding a book; a rocky landscape in the background
Dutch	178	Female peasants—a pair of small ovals
Lopez Calderoni .	179	St. Barbara, carrying a tower and a palm branch, in a landscape
C. Cignani	180	Rebecca and Isaac's servant at the well. <i>A very elegant composition</i>
C. Cignani	181	The judgment of Solomon
VAN DYCK	182	THE MARTYRDOM OF ST. SEBASTIAN, who is tied to a tree; three archers are piercing him with arrows under the directions of a Roman soldier; a glory of angels appears above. <i>A very grand composition</i>
A. Colonna	183	A composition of Roman architecture, with Christ and the disciples under a portico
A. Colonna	184	St. Peter baptizing disciples before an alcove, in which is a statue of Tiber—the companion
A. CARRACCI . . .	185	THE HOLY FAMILY: the Infant reclining in the lap of the Virgin, attended by angels; St. Elizabeth and St. Joseph on the left; the youthful St. John seated, with a lamb, in front. <i>Coloured in a fine rich tone</i>

ECKHOUT . . .	186	PAUL AND BARNABAS AT LYSTRA, remonstrating with the priest of Jupiter, who is sacrificing before a statue of the god. <i>Coloured with wonderful effect : a work of great merit and attrac- tion</i>
CIGOLI . . .	187	St. Francis, seated, holding a crucifix, his countenance raised to heaven in earnest meditation. <i>Full of fine character</i>
Schedone . . .	188	The Virgin, with the Infant in her lap, who is embracing St. John
Viviani . . .	189	A composition of Roman architecture, with a philosopher addressing his disciples
Romanelli . . .	190	The infant Moses brought to the daughter of Pharaoh, who is surrounded by at- tendants, in a richly wooded classical landscape
Carracci School . .	191	Susannah and the elders
Rubens, after . . .	192	The conversion of St. Paul. <i>An old replica of the celebrated engraved work</i>
L. Giorlano . . .	193	Judith with the head of Holofernes— gallery size
Palma School . . .	194	Heads of apostles—a pair
Caravaggio . . .	195	Heads of apostles—a pair
Holbein . . .	196	Head of a gentleman, in a black dress and cap
Deyster . . .	197	St. George and the dragon
A. del Sarto . . .	198	St. John, in the wilderness, pointing to the Saviour
Rondani . . .	199	The Nativity
Sir A. More . . .	200	Head of a gentleman
Rubens School . .	201	Heads of Christ and St. Peter
Rembrandt School	202	Head of a man, in a hat and feathers
A. DEL SARTO	203	CHARITY : a female, in crimson and blue drapery, with a child in her lap, and another by her side, a boy sleeping at her feet, with landscape background—

drawn with grand effect. *This highly important gallery picture is inscribed, "De Andre del Sart"*

STAIRCASE.

Casali	204	Solomon imploring heavenly wisdom
VAN DYCK SCHOOL	205	Charles I., in a black silk dress, with the star of the Garter—half-length
HANNEMAN . . .	206	Henrietta Maria, in a white silk dress—half-length
C. Ferri	207	Tarquin and Lucretia
Craddock	208	Pigeons
DE VOS	209	A GRAND STAG HUNT. <i>A capital specimen, of gallery size</i>
P. VAN SOMER . .	210	THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, in a cuirass and buff dress, with the Duchess, in yellow silk, tying a ribbon on his arm
CASALI	211	The infant Moses presented to Pharaoh's daughter
G. LAIRESSE . . .	212	Dogs pursuing a hare, in a landscape; a dead heron and game suspended from a tree in the background
G. LAIRESSE . . .	213	Spaniels pursuing a rabbit, with shooting implements in the background. <i>These are very uncommon specimens of the Master</i>
Cigoli	214	Susannah and the elders
Swaneveldt . . .	215	A woody landscape, with peasants in the foreground
Craddock	216	Pheasants
F. HALS	217	A Dutch gentleman, in a black dress and hat, seated, holding a stick, in a gallery; a crimson curtain suspended behind—life size. <i>Very spirited</i>
F. HALS	218	A Dutch lady, in a black and yellow dress, seated in a balcony—the companion

17

De Keyser . . .	219	A Dutch officer, in armour, with a crimson scarf
Mytens . . .	220	An English nobleman, in a black dress, holding a wand of office
GUIDO SCHOOL . . .	221	The Virgin, seated, holding a tazza, with the Infant in her lap, St. John and an angel on either side. <i>A fine composition, of gallery size</i>
Calabrese . . .	222	Abraham sending away Hagar and Ishmael
Calabrese . . .	223	An allegorical subject—the companion
HANNEMAN . . .	224	Henrietta Maria, in a white satin dress, standing before a table, on which is the crown—whole-length—unframed
Honthorst . . .	225	A man, in a hat and feather, holding a Delft jug of beer
Ditto . . .	226	A man playing the guitar—the companion
Dutch . . .	227	A boy, holding a partridge in his hand; fish, on a slab, before him
Casteels . . .	228	Geese and other birds, in a landscape
A. BISCHOP . . .	229	A concert of birds
HONDIKOETER . . .	230	A group of peacocks, turkeys, and other birds, in a garden scene, with a spaniel, near a sculptured pedestal. <i>Capitally painted</i>
SNYDERS . . .	231	A GRAND BOAR HUNT. <i>A very important work, of gallery size</i>
Fyt . . .	232	Dogs, pursuing a rabbit, in a landscape
KNELLER . . .	233	Queen Mary, in her robes, holding the sceptre—whole-length

FURNITURE, AND WORKS OF ART.

SALOON.

- 234 A large sofa, with two bolsters, covered with green and white worsted damask

- 235 The companion sofa
- 236 A centre double settee, with six cushions en suite
- 237 A small settee, and four footstools en suite
- 238 A pair of mahogany arm chairs; and 12 chairs en suite
- 239 A set of 12 chairs en suite
- 240 A PAIR OF CONSOLE PIER TABLES, carved and gilt, with giallo marble slab—3 ft. 6 in. wide
- 241 A pair of octagonal oak coffee tables, on tripod stands
- 242 A PAIR OF CANDELABRA, supported by female figures, on triangular stands, with cherubs' heads at the angles—one of them gilt, and one bronzed
- 243 A PAIR OF CANDELABRA, of old buhl, on black ground, on tripod stands—4 ft. 4 in. high
- 244 A BEAUTIFUL COMMODOE, of very fine old buhl, brass, on tortoiseshell, with or-moulu mouldings, and five drawers—4 ft. wide
- 245 A BUHL COMMODOE, nearly similar—3 ft. 10 in.
- 246 A BUHL COMMODOE, with carved front, and red marble slab—4 ft. 3 in. wide
- 247 A pair of caskets, of old buhl
- 248 A pair of small octagonal tables, of tortoiseshell, on spirally fluted stems, and tripod stands
- 249 A marble bust of a young faun
- 250 A PAIR OF MARBLE BUSTS of the young Geta and Plautilla, on handsome gilt terminal pedestals—the pedestals 4 ft. 9 in. high
- 251 A buhl casket
- 252 A pair of or-moulu candlesticks, with double branches
- 253 A VERY HANDSOME CABINET, OF BUHL, brass, on tortoiseshell, with folding doors, buhl on both sides, on carved and gilt stand—3 ft. 3 in. wide
- 254 THE COMPANION
- 255 A small brass figure of Perseus
- 256 A VERY INTERESTING GOTHIC BRASS PYX, for the Host, in the form of an hexagonal temple, with spiral cross above
- 257 ANOTHER, in the form of a cruciform church, with square open-work tower, on copper stem

19

- 258 Hercules slaying the Centaur Nessus—a group in bronze
- 259 A pair of draped female figures of Proserpine and Hygia, of bronze, on wooden plinths
- 260 A pair of small imperial Roman busts of Valentinian and Titus
- 261 A bronze bust of a weeping child
- 262 A collection of shells
- 263 Four small square buhl pedestals
- 264 A pier glass, in several plates, with arched top—3 ft. 6 in. wide

End of Second Day's Sale.

Third Day's Sale.

On SATURDAY, MARCH 29, 1856,

AT ELEVEN FOR TWELVE O'CLOCK PRECISELY.

SUMMER BREAKFAST ROOM.

- 266 A small iron stove ; and a steel fender
- 267 A small mahogany two-flap table ; and 2 window cornices
- 268 A WRITING TABLE, OF OLD MARQUETERIE, of flowers on black ground, with drawers beneath
- 269 A pair of triangular card tables
- 270 Ten mahogany chairs, covered with light blue silk damask ; and 2 stools
- 271 A HANDSOME PIER TABLE, on carved and gilt console stand, with slab of numerous small diamonds of different rare marbles, with white border—54 in. by 27 in.
- 272 THE COMPANION TABLE
- 273 A pair of obelisks, of white marble, on plinths of verde-antique—34 in. high
- 274 A HANDSOME PIER GLASS, in elaborate carved and gilt frame, surmounted by vases of flowers—4 ft. 2 in. wide
- 275 A pair of small vases, of white marble ; and 7 shells

BLUE DRAWING ROOM.

- 276 A small mahogany two-flap table
- 277 A small oblong table, of marqueterie

- 278 A large mahogany sofa, covered with light blue worsted damask, with two pillows and bolsters
- 279 A high-backed couch, on carved stand, covered en suite
- 280 Four mahogany arm chairs, covered en suite
- 281 A set of nine mahogany chairs, en suite
- 282 A VERY HANDSOME CARVED AND GILT PIER TABLE, with a fine slab of antique oriental alabaster—46 in. by 25 in.
- 283 A BEAUTIFUL OLD PIER GLASS, in several plates, in richly carved and moulded frame, surmounted by a vase
- 284 A SMALL CABINET, of black and gold japan, with folding doors, enclosing a Chinese temple, on a stand
- 285 A VERY HANDSOME HIGH CABINET, of black and gold japan, with folding doors, enclosing a Chinese temple and numerous drawers, a secretaire beneath, and three drawers under, with pediment top—3 ft. 3 in. wide
- 286 A pair of carved and gilt girandoles, with double branches
- 287 A PAIR OF BEAUTIFUL FLUTED VASES AND COVERS, of fine antique oriental alabaster
- 288 A small pyramidal vase, of the same
- 289 A pair of oviform fluted vases, of white marble
- 290 A pair of bronze groups, of infant bacchanals, on ebonized plinths
- 291 Pluto carrying off Proserpine: a group in bronze
- 292 A VERY HANDSOME CABINET, OF TORTOISESHELL AND EBONY, with heart-shaped panels on the folding doors, and metal borders, on ebonized stand—3 ft. 4 in. wide
- 293 A two-leaf skreen and 4 footstools, covered with light blue worsted damask

LIBRARY.

- 294 An iron fender and fire irons
- 295 Ten mahogany chairs, the seats and backs covered with needlework
- 296 A VERY HANDSOME OLD FRENCH LIBRARY TABLE, of rose-wood, with mouldings of or-moulu, and three drawers; the moulded top covered with black cloth—5 ft. 10 in. by 3 ft.
- 297 A painted side table, with slab of Derbyshire coralloide marble—43 in. by 28 in.

- 298 An oval pier glass, in elaborate openwork gilt frame
- 299 A MAHOGANY GLAZED BOOKCASE, with folding doors, drawers, and mahogany doors beneath—5 ft. 5 in. wide
- 300 A HANDSOME MAHOGANY WINGED BOOKCASE, with six glazed doors above, and mahogany doors beneath—14 ft. 6 in. wide
- 301 A HANDSOME CABINET, OF TORTOISESHELL, with folding doors in centre, enclosing an architectural recess, in which is a small brass statue of Augustus, the fronts of the doors and drawers at the side painted with sacred subjects by Francks; the cabinet stands on six legs, inlaid with tortoiseshell—4 ft. 6 in. wide
- 302 A bronze two-burner lamp, supported by a female figure, on buhl plinth
- 303 A pair of small German marble figures of Saturn devouring his son, and Neptune
- 304 A small terrestrial and celestial globe
- 305 A handsome buhl inkstand; and a rosewood parallel ruler
- 306 An octagonal temple, formed of shells, under glass case
- 307 Three plaster busts of Hadrian, Caracalla, and Homer; and some shells

READING ROOM.

- 308 Two chairs, covered with blue silk damask
- 309 An oak table, with alabaster slab
- 310 A distance measure, by Jones
- 311 A compass, by Watkins—in case

SECOND READING ROOM.

- 312 An arm chair and 3 other chairs, covered with needlework
- 313 A HANDSOME SECRETAIRE, OF OLD MARQUETERIE, of flowers on black ground, with drawers
- 314 A SECRETAIRE, OF THE FINEST OLD BUHL, brass, and white metal, on tortoiseshell—*much damaged*
- 315 A carved and gilt girandole, with three branches; and a plaster cast of Canova's Hebe—on bracket

BOOKS.

OCTAVO.

- 315 Ainsworth's Latin Dictionary
 317 Annual Register. 22 odd vols. 1759 to 1774
 318 Arabian Nights. 3; and 14 odd vols.
 319 Ben Jonson's Works. 6 vols. 1716; and Pureell's Odes. 2 vols.
 320 Boyle's Dictionary, 1751; and Oldham's Works. 2 vols. 1721
 321 Burn's Justice. 4 vols.; and 12 others
 322 Buffon's Natural History. 9 vols. 1785
 323 Calcott's Freemasonry 1769
 324 Chapar's Letters. 2 vols. 1784; and Steele's Miscellany
 325 Cherville's Dictionary. 2 vols.—*bde*. 1771
 326 Chesterfield's Letters. 4 vols. 1787
 327 Corneille and Moliere, Œuvres de. 26 vols.
 328 Croxall's Novels. 5 vols. 1720
 329 De Piles on Painting; and Porway's Heraldry 1795
 330 Dialogues of the Dead, &c. 6 vols.
 331 Dictionnaire Critique, &c. 12 vols.
 332 Dodsley's Poems. 6 vols. 1748
 333 Dossie's Agriculture. 2 vols.; and Museum Rusticum. 6 vols.
 334 Dryden's Poems and Plays. 8 vols.
 335 Essais Historiques. 10 vols.
 336 Fontaine Contes de la. 2 vols.; et Mille et un Nuits. 3 vols.
 337 Grotius, C. Nepos, Cicero, and other Classics. 12 vols.
 338 Guthrie's Grammar; Simpson's Euclid; Cavallo's Electricity. 3
 vols.; Hale's Vegetables; Statics. 2 vols.; and Brunel's
 Surveying
 339 Ham's Charles I. 1758
 340 Hervey's Meditations. 2 vols.; Blair's Lectures and Rhetoric.
 3 vols.
 341 Histoire du Monde. 5 vols.; and Lettres Historiques. 4 vols.
 342 Homes of Agriculture; Bradley on Gardening; Complete Farmer;
 Hints to Landed Gentlemen; and Ellis's Shepherd's Guide

- 343 Houghton's Husbandry. 3 vols. ; Maxwell and Field's Husbandry ;
 Compleat body of Husbandry. 4 vols. ; Mortimer's Hus-
 bandry. 2 vols. ; and Harte's Essays on Husbandry. 6
 vols.
- 344 Humphrey's Nature Displayed. 7 vols. 1757
- 345 Keyser's Travels. 4 vols. 1758
- 346 Kimber's History of England 1785
- 347 Liddall and Scott's Greek Lexicon
- 348 Livres des Rois, 1677 ; and Apparat Royal 1684
- 349 Locke on the Understanding. 2 vols. 1726
- 350 Memoires. 12 vols.
- 351 Mill's Husbandry. 5 vols.
- 352 Monro's Anatomy. 3 vols. ; and Taplieu's Farriery. 2 vols.
- 353 Montaigne's Essays. 3 vols. ; and Eloise. 4 vols. 1761
- 354 Nicholson's Philosophy. 2 vols.—*bds.*, 1790 ; and Martin's
 Lectures. 3 vols.—*bds.* 1771
- 355 Patterson's Roads, and 10 others ; Court Guide, 1806 ; Peerage
- 356 Plutarch's Morals, &c. 3 vols. ; and Horace Translated, &c.
 6 vols.
- 357 Rollin's Ancient History. 10 vols. 1788
- 358 Rollin, Belles Lettres. 3 vols. ; and Grotius Droits, de la Guerre
- 359 Romford, Count, Essays, &c. 6 vols
- 360 Shenstone's Works—*plates.* 2 vols. 1764
- 361 Spectator, Rambler, and Adventurer. 15 vols.
- 362 Stanhope's Christian Religion, 1704 ; and Wake's Catechism 1700
- 363 St. Evremond, Œuvres de. 7 vols.
- 364 Stow's Dictionnaire Français
- 365 Stirling's Virgil. 2 vols. 1741
- 366 Tacitus a Bekker. 2 vols.
- 367 Temple's Works. 4 vols.
- 368 Terentii Comedie, &c. 6 vols.
- 369 The World Unmasked ; Collin's View of the Stage 1698
- 370 Thomson's Poems. 4 vols. 1750
- 371 Tour through Great Britain
- 372 Universal History, Ancient and Modern. 65 vols. 1747
- 373 Valpy's Greek Testament. 3 vols.

404	DUGDALE'S WARWICKSHIRE— <i>portrait and plates.</i>	2 vols.	1730
405	Dupin's Ecclesiastical History.	8 vols.	1696
406	Evelyn's Architecture		
407	Hill's Eden		
408	Jacob's Latin Dictionary		1736
409	Jadelot Cours d'Anatoine— <i>coloured plates</i>		
410	Johnson's Dictionary.	2 vols.	1755
411	Josephus's Works, by L'Estrange		1702
412	Le Grand Dictionnaire Historique.	4 vols.	
413	Miller's Gardening Dictionary		1759
414	MONTFAUCON ANTIQUITY EXPLAINED, by Humphreys.	5 vols.	
		<i>Tonson, 1721</i>	
415	Novella Historia d'Espagna.	2 vols.	
416	Palladio's Architecture		
417	Picart's Religious Ceremonies	vols.	1734
418	Pocock's Description of the East— <i>plates.</i>	2 vols.	1743
419	Walker's Dictionary		
420	Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy		1714
421	William and Mary's Parliamentary Acts—1757; and Statutes abridged.	2 vols.	

End of Third Day's Sale.

Fourth Day's Sale.

On MONDAY, MARCH 31, 1856,

AT ELEVEN FOR TWELVE O'CLOCK PRECISELY.

ENTRANCE HALL.

- 422 Three pieces of oil cloth; and 4 rugs
- 423 Six mahogany seats
- 424 Two painted stools; and Venus de Medicis, in plaster, bronzed
- 425 Two oak high-back chairs
- 426 An or-moulu chandelier, with four burners for gas
- 427 THE DUKE OF KINGSTON'S PUNCH BOWL CASE, a
handsome mahogany semi-circular stand, 3 ft. 2 in. by 2 ft. 8 in.;
richly carved, with festoons and or-moulu handles. *This beautiful stand contained the Duke of Kingston's bowl, the largest in England; the vase was stolen*
- 428 A BRONZE BUST OF SENECA, on marble sockle
- 429 A NYMPH TWINING A GARLAND OF FLOWERS ROUND HER HEAD
—a beautiful small statuette, in marble
- 430 A YOUTH HOLDING A HORN—the companion
- 431 AN ANTIQUE MARBLE BUST OF THE DICTATOR SYLLA, with giallo
drapery
- 432 A MARBLE BUST OF SOCRATES, on black sockle
- 433 A pair of carved and gilt girandoles, with a stag hunt and foliage,
and branches for three lights

- 434 A MARBLE BUST OF ELIZABETH QUEEN OF BOHEMIA—on grey
sockle
- 435 Two bows and 2 targets

VESTIBULE.

- 436 Two mahogany window settees
- 437 Three mahogany Windsor chairs ; and 3 hall chairs
- 438 A clock, by Rimbault, in buhl case, on bracket
- 439 An old thermometer, by Patrick, in ivory and brass case
- 440 A martyrdom—a relief, in bronze
- 441 Medallion heads of Alexander and Olympia, in plaster, bronzed
- 442 A female bust, in plaster, bronzed—on bracket
- 443 Medallion heads of Seneca and his wife Plautina, in statuary
marble, in grey marble frame
- 444 Six medallion heads of the Cæsars, on grey marble background, in
gilt frames
- 445 A pair of medallion heads of children, in statuary marble, in
carved and gilt frames
- 446 A pier table, with veined white marble slab, on iron openwork
stand
- 447 THE DOG OF ALCIBIADES : a beautiful coloured model by
Vansou of the celebrated dog of Alcibiades, sculptured by
Miron ; on a mahogany pedestal, forming a closet

GREAT DINING ROOM.

- 448 A drugget, about 27 ft. by 20 ft. ; and a rug
- 449 A wire fender ; a pair of lions, of plaster, bronzed ; and a pair of
small busts
- 450 A set of mahogany dining tables, 10 ft. long
- 451 Two round ends, forming a small dining table
- 452 A mahogany side table
- 453 A mahogany side table, with slab of Derbyshire grey marble—6 ft.
by 3 ft.
- 454 A mahogany three-tier dumb waiter, fitted as a refrigerator and
coleporter

29

- 455 A pair of handsome mahogany pedestals, with drawers, surmounted by vases, and ornamented with festoons

The following twelve Chairs, are believed to have been the Property of Rubens.

- 456 SIX VERY HANDSOME ANTIQUE EBONY CHAIRS,
richly carved with flowers—the elbows modern additions
- 457 SIX NEARLY SIMILAR
- 458 An or-moulu two-burner sideboard lamp
- 459 A SIX-LEAF LOFTY SKREEN, of stamped leather, with birds on a gold ground
- 460 A fighting gladiator—of bronze
- 461 The companion—bronze
- 462 A satyr, holding a cask—a fine bronze, on ebony plinth
- 463 An or-moulu chandelier, with six gas burners

DRAWING ROOM.

- 464 A Brussels carpet, about 30 ft. by 16 ft. ; and a rug
- 465 Three crimson damask window curtains, and the cornices
- 466 A steel fender and fire irons ; and 2 fire skreens
- 467 A square mahogany table, with moulded top, covered with red leather
- 468 A pair of mahogany card tables
- 469 A sofa, covered with crimson damask, with two bolsters, and two pillows
- 470 A couch, covered with crimson worsted damask, with two cushions
- 471 A pair of easy chairs, en suite
- 472 Eight cabriole gilt chairs, the backs and seats covered with striped velvet
- 473 A pair of cabriole chairs ; and a pair of settees, covered with crimson worsted damask
- 474 A PIER GLASS, in a handsome old carved and gilt frame, in two plates—the larger 70 in. by 37 in.
- 475 A pair of glass lustres, for two lights each

- 476 A BEAUTIFUL CABINET, OF TORTOISESHELL AND EBONY, with centre opening to an architectural scene, representing the Temple des Miroirs, in the Tuilleries, backed with looking glass; eight drawers at the sides, with mouldings of gilt and white metal, on ebonized stand—3 ft. 5 in. wide
- 477 A handsome carved and gilt pier table, with grey Bigio Nero marble slab—4 ft. 6 in. wide
- 478 The companion
- 479 A PAIR OF BEAUTIFUL SMALL TABLES, on carved legs, surmounted by female heads, with mahogany tops
- 480 A tortoiseshell writing box, with engraved ivory borders
- 481 One, nearly similar
- 482 A HANDSOME CARVED AND GILT CONSOLE TABLE, with vine leaves and grapes, surmounted by a black veined marble slab—3 ft. 7 in. wide
- 483 A PAIR OF HANDSOME CANDELABRA, supported by female figures, on tripod stands—4 ft. 8 in. high.
- 484 A BEAUTIFUL SMALL STATUETTE, of the reclining Greek girl, on black marble plinth
- 485 A pair of alabaster vases, with masks and festoons in relief
- 486 A SYBIL RECLINING, holding a book—a beautiful statuette in marble, under glass shade
- 487 THE HERMAPHRODITE—the companion
- 488 CUPID SLEEPING—a statuette in marble
- 489 Achilles supporting Patroclus—a group in bronze
- 490 Head of Flora, in bronze
- 491 Head of Psyche—the companion
- 492 The crouching Venus—a fine bronze
- 493 A small buhl clock case, with a watch
- 494 A pair of small Roman imperial busts, in porphyry draperies
- 495 A cut-glass chandelier, with five burners for gas

BREAKFAST ROOM.

- 496 A carpet and rug; and a steel fender and fire irons
- 497 Five crimson worsted damask curtains, with three cornices and draperies

31

- 498 A mahogany round table, with cover
- 499 A small oak side table, with two drawers
- 500 A mahogany side table, with drawer
- 501 A mahogany oval wine cooler; and 2 buhl tea caddies
- 502 A mahogany commode, with shelf above
- 503 Two arm, and 7 other mahogany chairs, with stuffed backs and
seats
- 504 A birch side table, with drawer
- 505 A lofty six-leaf black and gold japan skreen

SITTING ROOM.—FIRST FLOOR.

- 506 A fender; a piece of carpet; a settee; and a pair of skreens
- 507 An ebonized easy chair, with stuffed back and seat
- 508 Four painted cabriole chairs, covered with worsted damask
- 509 A small commode, of marqueterie
- 510 A painted pier table, with a slab of fine black and gold japan
- 511 A pier glass, Vauxhall plate, in handsome old carved and gilt
frame—39 in. by 24 in.
- 512 A pair of pier glasses, in various plates, divided by borders—3 ft.
4 in. wide
- 513 A HANDSOME CONSOLE PIER TABLE, carved and gilt, with a vase
beneath, and grey marble slab—4 ft. 6 in. wide

CORNER SITTING ROOM.

- 514 A drugget and rug; and iron fender and fire irons
- 515 A circular oak table, with oilskin cover
- 516 A large mahogany arm chair, with stuffed seat and back; 2 pole
fire skreens; and a footstool
- 517 Eight painted cabriole chairs, with stuffed seats and backs, covered
with red silk damask
- 518 A small marqueterie commode
- 519 A VERY HANDSOME OVAL PIER GLASS, in elaborately carved and
gilt frame, with a smaller glass above
- 520 A side table, of black and gold japan

32

- 521 A HANDSOME CARVED AND GILT CONSOLE PIER TABLE, with a vase beneath, surmounted by a grey marble slab—4 ft. 6 in. wide

LANDING.

- 522 A pair of statuary marble lamp-shaped vases
 523 A pair of ditto
 524 The Grecian Daughter; and 1 other plaster group, bronzed
 525 Eight mahogany seats
 526 A HANDSOME OLD CARVED AND GILT PIER TABLE, with red and white marble slab—5 ft. by 2 ft. 3 in.
 527 A SIMILAR TABLE
 528 A HANDSOME HEXAGONAL LANTERN, for gas, of Gothic design, with brass mouldings and ground-glass sides
 529 Two pieces of oilcloth; and a rug

BILLIARD ROOM.

- 530 A mahogany billiard table (old)
 531 A mahogany side table
 532 A ditto
 533 Twelve mahogany chairs, with stuffed seats and backs, covered with cotton
 534 A pair of painted plaster brackets
 535 A pair of plaster figures; a lion and tiger, of wood, bronzed; and a chess and draft board
 536 A bronze vase, with foliage and spiral fluting
 537 A carved pier table, with grey Savoy marble slab from Mont Blanc—5 ft. 8 in. by 2 ft. 6 in.
 538 A set of four girandoles, of carved wood, bronzed, with birds and foliage, with branches for three lights each
 539 A FINGER ORGAN, with four stops, in rosewood case, with gilt ornaments—5 ft. 3 in. wide, 2 ft. 5 in. deep, 9 ft. 6 in. high

BEDROOM—No. 1.

- 540 A drugget, planned; and a rug
 541 A wire fender and fire irons

33

- 542 A mahogany four-post bedstead, with red moreen hangings
- 543 A palliasse, 2 mattresses, a feather bed, bolster, and 2 pillows
- 544 Three blankets, and a counterpane
- 545 A mahogany two-flap table
- 546 A painted washing stand; 2 towel horses; and a bidet
- 547 A painted dressing table; a dressing glass; and a stool
- 548 A painted dressing table and stool
- 549 A dressing glass, with borders and arched top—6 ft. 4 in. by 2 ft. 10 in.
- 550 Three arm chairs, with stuffed seats and backs; and a stool
- 551 Four chairs, with stuffed seats and backs
- 552 A mahogany low chest of five drawers; and a ditto
- 553 A mahogany wardrobe
- 554 A pair of figures, of alabaster, bronzed; a small octagonal table; and a bidet

BEDROOM—No. 2.

- 555 Three pieces of carpet; and a wire fender
- 556 A four-post bedstead, with dimity furniture
- 557 Two mattresses, a feather bed, bolster, 2 pillows, 3 blankets, and a counterpane
- 558 A deal dressing table; and a painted washing stand
- 559 Two painted washing stands
- 560 A square looking glass
- 561 Eight painted arm chairs, with stuffed seats
- 562 A painted press; and a chest of four drawers

BEDROOM—No. 5.

- 563 A dragget
- 564 A four-post bedstead, with dimity furniture; a paillasse, mattress, 2 bolsters, and a counterpane
- 565 A deal chest of drawers; 2 tables; a chair; a pair of window curtains; and a fender

BEDROOM—No. 6.

- 566 A four-post bedstead ; and a mattress
- 567 A feather bed, 2 bolsters, 2 pillows, and a counterpane
- 568 Seven chairs, with stuffed seats
- 569 A chest of drawers
- 570 Two painted tables ; a washing stand ; and mahogany bedsteps

End of Fourth Day's Sale.

Fifth Day's Sale.

—o—

On TUESDAY, APRIL 1, 1856,

AT ELEVEN FOR TWELVE O'CLOCK PRECISELY.

—o—

BEDROOM—No. 7.

572 A deal chest of four drawers; a fender; a piece of carpet; and a palliasse

No. 9.

573 Two oak tables; and a deal table

No. 3.

574 A fender and guard; a round table; a painted washing stand; and 2 tables

575 Six mahogany chairs, with stuffed backs and seats

576 An oak round table

577 An oak chest, with three drawers below

578 A beech chest of four drawers

579 A painted press

580 A mahogany bureau chest of drawers

No. 4.

581 A painted washing stand; a piece of Kidderminster carpet; and 3 painted arm chairs

582 A four-post bedstead, with chintz hangings; and a mattress

583 A mattress, bolster, 2 pillows, and a counterpane

36

CORNER BEDROOM.

- 584 A drugget ; a fender ; and a coal box
- 585 A mahogany four-post bedstead, chintz hangings ; and a mattress
- 586 A mattress, feather bed, bolster, 2 pillows, 3 blankets, and a counterpane
- 587 A deal washing stand ; a painted table ; a towel horse ; and a small dressing glass
- 588 Two chintz window curtains ; and a towel horse
- 589 A painted wardrobe, with two drawers under
- 590 An arm chair and 4 other chairs, with stuffed seats and backs, covered with chintz

SERVANTS' BEDROOM—No. 10.

- 591 A four-post bedstead
- 592 A ditto, with chintz valence
- 593 A deal table ; 2 chairs ; a book shelf ; a landscape ; a case of stuffed birds ; and a skreen

No. 11.

- 594 An oak bedstead ; a straw mattress ; and a chair

PASSAGE.

- 595 Deal stretchers

No. 13.

- 596 An oak press ; a bookshelf ; and a gilt frame

No. 12.

- 597 A trunk, lined with iron ; a chair ; and a plaster cast of the Graces

No. 14.

- 598 A cot

BATH ROOM.

- 599 A large bath
- 600 A shower bath
- 601 An ash press ; and a small oak chest
- 602 A washing stand ; 2 chairs ; and a glass

37

SERVANTS' BEDROOM.

- 603 A fender and fire irons ; and 2 chairs
- 604 A bedstead, palliasse, matrass, bolster, and pillow
- 605 An oak chest of drawers
- 606 Two small bedsteads
- 607 A deal chest of drawers ; a towel horse ; and a glass
- 608 A bed, matrass, bolster, and pillow

MEN SERVANTS' ROOM.

- 609 Two bedsteads
- 610 An oak press
- 611 A bedstead, feather bed, bolster, and pillow
- 612 A mahogany butler's tray
- 613 An oak chest
- 614 A table ; and 4 oak chairs
- 615 A pair of steps ; a table ; and a fender

HOUSEKEEPER'S ROOM.

- 616 A carpet rug ; fender and fire irons ; a round table ; 2 stuffed chairs ; 6 chairs ; and 2 oak chairs
- 617 A dinner service, of English porcelain ; comprising a soup tureen, sauce tureens, salad bowl, ten dishes, four vegetable dishes, fifty-one dinner plates, eighteen soup plates, and a cheese dish
- 618 A dessert service, white and gold ; consisting of centre and six dishes, a sugar vase, and eleven plates
- 619 A tea and coffee service, white and gold
- 620 Ten blue finger glasses
- 621 Two magnum decanters ; and 4 quart decanters
- 622 Three quart decanters ; and 6 pint decanters
- 623 Six pint decanters ; and 2 glass salvers
- 624 Eighteen tumblers ; and 6 custard cups
- 625 A coffee percolator
- 626 Four jugs ; and various crockery
- 627 Various glass
- 628 Knives and forks
- 629 A clothes press

KITCHEN.

- 630 A long narrow table ; and 2 blocks
- 631 An oak settle
- 632 A meat skreen
- 633 A round table ; and 3 stools
- 634 A coal scuttle ; and a plate basket
- 635 A boiler ; and various iron ware
- 636 A table, and 5 oak chairs
- 637 Eight pewter dishes, and 16 plates
- 638 Seven dish covers, of block tin
- 639 Eighteen tins ; and a copper barrel
- 640 Six iron saucepans ; and various
- 641 Two tin candlesticks ; 2 bottle jacks ; and a crimping machine
- 642 A high clock
- 643 A filter
- 644 A pair of plated candlesticks ; 4 brass candlesticks ; and a brass kettle
- 645 A marble mortar and pestle
- 646 Three trays, and 2 waiters
- 647 A copper pan ; a fish kettle ; 2 dripping pans ; and various iron
ware

PANTRY.

- 648 A painted press
- 649 A painted chest of drawers ; and 5 chairs
- 650 A round table ; and a piece of rope matting
- 651 Two pairs of steps

SMOKING ROOM.

- 652 A fender ; and 2 tables

CELLARS.

- 653 Eight tubs
- 654 Two barrels ; a table ; and a pair of steps

LAUNDRY.

- 655 A mangle
- 656 Eight casks ; and 1 tub
- 657 A table ; a chair ; and 3 stools
- 658 Three clothes horses ; and 4 baskets
- 659 Two nets

CELLARS.

- 660 A cooler ; and a cask
- 661 An oak table
- 662 A deal table ; and 2 benches
- 663 A half-suit of armour

WASHHOUSE.

- 664 Twelve forks
- 665 A Chinese gong
- 666 Two pulley blocks ; and pieces of lead
- 667 An old bin ; and a table
- 668 Four landing nets
- 669 A cupboard ; a bench ; and 3 chairs
- 670 A casting net
- 671 Two trammel nets
- 672 Three rabbit nets
- 673 Four pulley blocks
- 674 A rick cloth, poles, and blocks
- 675 A large draught net
- 676 Thirty canvas bags
- 677 A tin corn bin
- 678 A steelyard ; 3 harvest bottles ; and 3 buckets

STABLES.

- 679 Gear for two horses
- 680 A saddle ; and 2 horse cloths
- 681 A wheelbarrow
- 682 A pair of shears ; 2 spades ; 2 wooden rakes ; 4 iron rakes ; a scythe ; and other garden tools
- 683 A piece of thick iron chain ; a small stove ; and a garden pump
- 684 A truck ; and 2 brick barrows
- 685 A cheese press, frame, and stand
- 686 A ditto ; a washing mill ; and a barrel churn
- 687 Boards and tressels ; and various woodwork
- 688 Four barrels ; and various
- 689 A boat, with oars and sail
- 690 A boat

- 691 A sledge
- 692 A brickmaking machine
- 693 Two iron boilers ; and furnace bellows
- 694 A grindstone and frame
- 695 A ditto
- 696 A capital wooden hut, for brickmakers
- 697 Two ladders
- 698 Two ditto
- 699 Four rakes ; and 2 daisy rakes
- 700 A winch and frame
- 701 A truck for stone
- 702 A garden engine
- 703 A spring cart and harness
- 704 A light cart
- 705 A pony gig, and harness
- 706 A PONY, AGED
- 707 A WAGGON
- 708 A WAGGON
- 709 A WAGGON
- 710 A cart
- 711 A smaller cart
- 712 An iron roller
- 713 A plough
- 714 A timber gill
- 715 A truck
- 716 A carpenter's bench ; 2 benches ; a cupboard ; and 4 oil cans
- 717 Two wheel barrows
- 718 A turning lathe
- 718* A circular iron seat, with back, round the stone pine

BRICKS AND TILES.

- 719 — THOUSAND HARD RED KILN-BURNT BRICKS, at per thousand
- 720 — FOUR-INCH DRAINING PIPES, at per thousand

FINIS.

APPENDIX C

MEDICINES

Colonial Secretary's Office

Auckland, December 2nd, 1851

Tenders will be received at this Office, until noon on WEDNESDAY, the 24th. instant, for the supply of the undermentioned Medicines for the service of the Colonial Hospitals in the Province of New Ulster.

Tenders to be in duplicate, sealed, and endorsed "Tender for Medicines, &c."

By His Excellency's command,

ANDREW SINCLAIR

Colonial Secretary.³⁵¹

Aloes Socot. *Aloe vera: laxative.*

Aluminis Sulph. *Various uses, including syphilis.*

Acaciæ Gum. *For hæmorrhoids.*

Acid Citricum. *Citric acid.*

“ Nitricum. *Nitric acid.*

“ Hydrochlorid. *Hydrochloric acid.*

“ Sulphur. *Sulphuric acid.*

“ Benzoicum. *Benzoic acid.*

Ammoniæ Sesquicarb. *Mixed with oil, for epilepsy, hysteria, asthma, rheumatism, paralysis & syphilitic pains.*

Antimonii Potass. tart. *Antimony was used to reduce fever.*

“ Sulph. precip. *Diseases of the skin and glands.*

Calcis Sulphuret. *Mixed with olive oil, for scabies & other skin diseases.*

“ Chlorid.

Camphora. *Asphaltum, Jews' pitch.*

Cerat. Calaminæ. *Wax, oil or lard with calamine.*

“ Resinæ. *“Take of yellow resin, yellow wax, of each a pound; olive oil, a pint. Melt the resin and wax together, over a slow fire; then add the oil, and strain the cerate, while hot, through a linen cloth. Digestive.”*

351 *New Zealander* 13 December 1851. The notes in italics are mine, derived from various sources.

- “ Cetacei. *Whale oil & wax for skin conditions.*
- Cinchonæ pulv. *Cinchona bark: quinine & quinidine.*
- Confect. Aromatic. *Sweet flavouring.*
- Copaibæ Balsam. *Given in all diseases of the urinary system.*
- Creta preparata. *Potassium iodide.*
- Cupri Sulphas. *Copper sulphate.*
- Emplast. Cantharid. *A blister.*
- “ Plumbi. *Lead plaster for skin conditions.*
- “ Resinæ. *Lead plaster with resin as a sticking plaster.*
- Extract. Colocynth. comp. *Calomel & antimony, for congestive dysmenorrhoea.*
- “ Hyoscyami. *Henbane extract.*
- “ Belladonna. *Atropine from nightshade.*
- “ Conii. *Hemlock leaves smell like mice; used internally for its sedative and antispasmodic properties.*
- Ferri Sulphas. *Iron sulphate used as a styptic, tonic, astringent, and for worms.*
- “ Iodid. *Used as a germicide—but ferric iodide doesn’t exist so goodness knows what this was.*
- “ Carbonas. *“Is exhibited with success in leucorrhoea, ataxia, asthenia, chlorosis, dyspepsia, rachitis, etc.”*
- “ Tartarizat. *Mixed with senna as a cathartic.*
- Gentian. Extract.
- “ Rad. *Gentian roots were used as a bitter tonic.*
- Hydrarg. cum Cretâ. *Potassium iodide & mercury, rheumatic fever.*
- “ Bichlor. *Used in various combinations for syphilis, herpes, gonorrhoea, worms, and “angina accompanied by ulceration of the pharynx”.*
- “ Chlorid. *Mercury chloride, purgative & diuretic.*
- “ Proto Iodid. *“Syphilitic affections.”*
- Ipecacuanha pulv. comp. *Dover’s powder, ipecac. & opium, for colds and fever.*
- Iodin. *Iodine.*
- Jalapæ pulv. *Convolvulus powder.*
- Kino Gum. pulv. *“One of the most efficacious vegetable adstringents, or styptics, in the materia medica.”*
- Liquor Ammoniaë. *A wash for impetigo.*
- “ Potassæ. *Diuretic; also used in a range of skin conditions.*
- “ Potassæ Arsen. *For some skin conditions.*

“ Plumbi diacetat. *For bronchitis in a child six months old, “A small blister may be applied for four hours... If the blister should tend to produce sloughing of the skin a poultice made with one drachm of the Liquor Plumbi Diacetat., one drachm of laudanum, six ounces of distilled water, and bread crumb, gives instant relief”.*

“ Vol. Corn. Cervi. *Twenty or 30 drops in wine whey is a powerful diaphoretic, and “will soon elicit a profuse sweat”.*

Magnesiae Carbonas. *Magnesia.*

“ Sulphas. *Epsom salts.*

Morphiae, Acetas. *“Morphine. A new vegetable alkali, extracted from opium, of which it constitutes the narcotic principle.”*

Ol. Menth. Pip. *Peppermint oil.*

“ Cinnamon. *Cinnamon oil.*

“ Anisi. *Oil of aniseed.*

“ Lavendulae. *Lavendar oil.*

“ Olivarum. *Olive oil.*

“ Ricini. *Castor oil.*

Opii, Extract. *Extract of opium.*

“ “ Pulv. *Powder.*

“ Confect. *Sweetened.*

Plumbi, Acetas. *Lead acetate.*

Potassae, Acetas. *For “dropsies, hepatic obstructions and the like”.*

“ Bitartras. *“Diuretic, deobstruent and eccoprotic virtues.”*

“ Hydriodas.

Pulv. Antim. Comp. *Powder of antimony.*

“ Scammonii. *Powder of convolvulus: a powerful purgative.*

“ Myrrhae. *Powder of myrrh.*

“ Scillae. *Powder of squill.*

Pilulae Hydrargyri. *Mercury pills.*

“ Aloes et Myrrhae. *Aloes & myrrh.*

“ Galbani comp. *Efficacious in hysterical disorders.*

Quiniae Sulphas. *Quinine was a general antipyretic.*

Rhei Rad. pulv. *Powder of rhubarb roots.*

Sennae Fol. *Senna for constipation.*

Sodae Bicarb. *Baking soda.*

“ Potass. tart.

“ Boras. *Borax. “A cooling gargle and to detach mucus, &c., from the mouth in putrid fever... to remove the aphthous crust from the tongue of children.”*

Spirit Cether Nitr. *For dropsy, asthma and fever.*

“ “ Sulph.

“ “ Rectificat. *Rectified spirits.*

“ Lavendulæ comp. *Lavendar extract.*

Sodæ Sulphas. *Sodium sulphate: diuretic and cathartic.*

Sulphur Lot. *Washed sulphur.*

Tinct. Catechu. *Acacia: for protracted diarrhoea.*

“ Cin. Comp. *Compound tincture of cinchona.*

“ Colchici. *Colchicine.*

“ Ferri Muriat. *“Serviceable against most diseases of debility without fever”*

“ Opii. *Opium.*

“ Rhei. *Rhubarb.*

“ Scillæ. *Squill.*

“ Opii Compos. *Opium.*

“ Iodinii. *Iodine.*

Ungt. Hyd. Nitrat. *Ointment of nitrate of mercury, for “tinea capitis, psorophthalmia, indolent tumours on the margin of the eyelid, ulcers in the urethra”.*

“ Sulph. Comp. *For itch.*

Zinci Sulphas. *Vitriolum album. “In small doses it cures dropsies, intermitting headaches, and some nervous diseases; and is a powerful antispasmodic and tonic. A solution of white vitriol is also used to remove gleans, gonorrhoea, and for cleaning foul ulcers, having an astringent or stimulant effect, according to its strength.”*

Zingiberis Pulv. *Ginger. Anti-emetic. “For flatulent colics, debility, and laxity of the stomach and intestines.”*

Strychnia. *Strychnine.*

Vinum Opii. *Laudanum—opium attractively flavoured with cinnamon and cloves and dissolved in wine.*

All medicines are small doses of poisons, but heavy metals are cumulative poisons: some of these substances must have done much more harm than good.

